

Vol. 179, No. 1

Winter 2025

The NEHG Register



The Journal of
American Genealogy



The parish of Stebbing, Essex, where the father of William¹ Clarke of Hartford and Haddam, Conn., was buried in 1639 (see p. 13).



American Ancestors.
A NATIONAL CENTER FOR FAMILY HISTORY, HERITAGE & CULTURE

In this issue

Origins: Beard, Borodell, Chilton,
Clarke, Denison, Mitchell, Shepard
Families: Rouse, Rowley
Feature: Roll of Arms, Twelfth Part



American Ancestors®

A NATIONAL CENTER FOR FAMILY HISTORY, HERITAGE & CULTURE

97 Newbury Street, Boston, Massachusetts 02116-3007

Receipt of the *Register* is a benefit of American Ancestors membership.

For membership information, call 888-296-3447, fax 617-536-7307,
or visit AmericanAncestors.org/join.

*To advance the study of family history in America and beyond, we educate, inspire,
and connect people through our scholarship, collections, and expertise.*

THE NEW ENGLAND HISTORICAL AND GENEALOGICAL REGISTER

The New England Historical and Genealogical Register, published quarterly since 1847, is the flagship journal of American genealogy and the oldest journal in the field, supporting the purpose of American Ancestors. The complete *Register*, 1847 to present, is searchable as a database at AmericanAncestors.org.

Consulting Editors, 2025

ROBERT CHARLES ANDERSON, FASG • CHERRY FLETCHER BAMBERG, FASG

SCOTT ANDREW BARTLEY • DAVID CURTIS DEARBORN, FASG

CHARLES M. HANSEN, FASG • HENRY B. HOFF, FASG • DAVID ALLEN LAMBERT

RHONDA R. MCCLURE • NATHAN W. MURPHY, AG, FASG • GARY BOYD ROBERTS

GEORGE FREEMAN SANBORN JR., FASG • WILLIAM B. SAXBE JR., CG, FASG

CLIFFORD L. STOTT, CG, FASG • NATHANIEL LANE TAYLOR, FASG

Submitting an article to the *Register*: The editors welcome articles, especially from new authors. Articles typically focus on New England, on out-migrations from New England, and on New York State; articles on other topics and areas (including those with an international scope) will also be considered. Articles treating nineteenth- and twentieth-century subject matter are most welcome.

Register articles usually fall into one of the following categories: immigrant origins with a genealogical summary; problem-solving articles with a genealogical summary; genealogical accounts of families, especially families for which no genealogy now exists (normally limited to three generations); and source material.

Submission guidelines for authors are given at AmericanAncestors.org/publications/register, toward the bottom of the page. Articles should be written in Microsoft Word. It is advisable to send an email in advance to the editor, at register@americanancestors.org, describing your proposed article.

Book Reviews: The *Register* reviews a limited number of books. Send books for consideration, with complete ordering information, to Editor of the *Register*, P.O. Box 7786, Tacoma, WA 98417.

Volume 179 Whole Number 713 Winter 2025

The New England Historical and Genealogical Register®

The Journal of American Genealogy

- 3 Editorial
- 5 English Origins of William Clarke of Hartford and Haddam, Connecticut
Jeff Bissey
- 22 New Records of James Chilton, *Mayflower* Passenger from Canterbury
and Sandwich, Kent
Sue Allan and Caleb Johnson
- 34 A Family for Roswell Rowley: Correcting the Family of Samuel Rowley
Kory L. Meyerink
- 47 Ancestors of James Beard, Husband of Widow Martha¹ Beard of
Milford, Connecticut
Robert Battle
- 73 Was John Rows, whom Patience (Baker) Rows Divorced in 1728 for
Desertion, the Father of John Rowse, whom Alice (Hazen) Rowse
Divorced in 1758 for Desertion, Both in New London County,
Connecticut?
Allan H. Rouse
- 93 Some Additional English Records for the Borodell Ancestry of
Sisters Ann¹ (Borodell) Denison and Margaret¹ (Borodell)
(Shepard) Mitchell
Randy A. West
- 96 A Roll of Arms Registered by the Committee on Heraldry:
Twelfth Part
- 116 Reviews of Books
-

Editorial Staff

ROBERT BATTLE, FASG, *Editor* (register@nehgs.org)

CHRISTOPHER CHALLENGER CHILD, *Associate Editor*

Funding provided in part by



*This publication is supported
in part from a bequest by
Ruth Chauncey Bishop*

EXECUTIVE ADMINISTRATION

RYAN J. WOODS, *President and CEO*

TED MACMAHON, *Chief Advancement Officer*

D. BRENTON SIMONS, *President Emeritus*

BOARD OF TRUSTEES

DAVID MARTIN TREBING (DC), *Chair*

M. DAVID SHERRILL (FL), *Vice Chair*

BONNIE A. REILLY (IN), *Second Vice Chair*

JOHN E. CORCORAN (MA), *Treasurer*

GERARD A. HALPIN III (MA), *Secretary*

MARK KIMBALL NICHOLS (MA), *Corresponding Secretary*

2025

ROBB ALEY ALLAN (FL) • NORDAHL L. BRUE (FL) • SUSAN E. CARLSON (AZ)

MARK T. COX IV (VA) • JONATHAN BUCK TREAT (MA) • NANCY CLAY WEBSTER (NE)

BRENDA M. WILLIAMS (MA)

2026

KELI D. LEVINE (CT) • JO ANNE C. MAKELY (MA) • NANCY S. MAULSBY (CT)

ERIC N. WARD (MA)

2027

BRADY BRIM-DEFOREST (ME) • THOMAS B. HAGEN (PA) • BRENDA L. JOHNSON (AZ)

ANDREW P. LANGLOIS (CT) • JOHN S. RANDO, JR. (MA) • HELEN E. R. SAYLES (MA)

RYAN D. TALIAFERRO (MA) • ELIZABETH B. VITTON (CT)

HONORARY TRUSTEES

JUDITH AVERY • BRUCE R. BARTLETT • JOHN G. L. CABOT • STEPHEN H. CASE • RALPH J. CRANDALL • JOHN M. FLEMING • WILLIAM M. FOWLER, JR. • JUDITH WAITE FREEMAN
DONALD R. FRIARY • HENRY LOUIS GATES, JR. • PRISCILLA C. GREENLEES • JUDITH
HUBER HALSETH • VIRGINIA M. HAMISTER • KENNETH E. HAUGHTON • ROBERT F.
HENDRICKSON • ELIZABETH B. JOHNSON • AMBASSADOR JOHN LOEB • PETER S. LYNCH
LINDA A. PESCOSOLIDO • FRANK C. RIPLEY • STACY SCHIFF • MERIWETHER C. SCHMID
ERIC B. SCHULTZ • ALVY RAY SMITH • LYNN TROWBRIDGE • JUSTIN L. WYNER

The NEHG Register (ISSN 0028-4785) is published in winter, spring, summer, and fall by American Ancestors, 97 Newbury Street, Boston, Massachusetts 02116. An electronic version is free with membership. Members who want to receive a print copy in the mail must pay \$20 per year. For subscription and membership information, call 888-296-3447 or visit AmericanAncestors.org/join.

Copyright © 2025 by American Ancestors. All rights reserved. No part of this periodical may be reproduced or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording, or any information storage or retrieval system, without permission in writing from the copyright holder, except for the inclusion of brief quotations in a review. NEHGS is a nonprofit corporation qualified under Section 501(c)(3) of the Internal Revenue Code. The periodical's name and titles and headings are trademarks of NEHGS and the name and logo of NEHGS are registered in the U.S. Patent and Trademark Office and may not be used without the express permission of the corporation's Board of Trustees. All contents of this periodical are archived for member access at AmericanAncestors.org. Periodicals postage is paid at Boston, Massachusetts, and additional mailing offices.

POSTMASTER: Please send address changes to Member Services, American Ancestors, 97 Newbury Street, Boston, Massachusetts 02116-3007.

Editorial

The sharp-eyed reader will note in the preceding pages that David Curtis Dearborn, FASG, and Christopher Challender Child have traded places as Associate and Consulting Editors. David has had a long and significant role in the editorship of the *Register*; he served as Editor in the interim between Jane Fletcher Fiske and Henry B. Hoff in 2001, and in recent years he has ably and sacrificially assisted both Henry and me in the role of Associate Editor. David has my heartfelt gratitude for his assistance, graciousness, and wise counsel.

– Robert Battle

Records generated by lawyers are some of the most useful resources for genealogists, especially when they deal in matters of inheritance. The genealogical literature is replete with examples of English origins of New England immigrants discovered from clues found in the records produced in Massachusetts by lawyers Thomas Lechford (1638–1641) and William Aspinwall (1644–1651). In our lead article, **English Origins of William Clarke of Hartford and Haddam, Connecticut**, author Jeff Bissey makes use of a letter written in 1651 by barrister William Lyngwood of Braintree, Essex, to his “Cosen Clarke,” preserved among early land records of Connecticut, and the lawsuit in England mentioned in that letter and preserved among the Chancery papers of the (British) National Archives, to identify that cousin as William¹ Clarke of Hartford and Haddam.

In the next article, Sue Allan and Caleb Johnson detail **New Records of James Chilton, Mayflower Passenger from Canterbury and Sandwich, Kent**. Passengers on that famous ship, especially those with living descendants, have likely received more attention over the years than any other such cohort; but *Mayflower* specialists Allan and Johnson demonstrate that there remains more to be found. In this article, new details from the lives of James Chilton and his parents and grandparents are presented and combined with the results of previous work to provide an up-to-date summary of this family, an excellent companion to Sue Allan’s *In Search of Mayflower Pilgrim James Chilton of Canterbury* (Boston: American Ancestors, 2024).

The following article shifts focus to 18th- and early 19th-century New England and New York. In **A Family for Roswell Rowley: Correcting the Family of Samuel Rowley**, author Kory L. Meyerink employs a systematic survey of Rowleys in and around Granville, Massachusetts to identify the parents and siblings of Roswell Rowley, a Revolutionary War soldier serving from that

town. While New England has been blessed with a better surviving collection of early vital records and probate records than many other American regions, those records are by no means complete. This article ably demonstrates some alternative ways to determine family connections, even when those two essential sources are lacking.

We go back to England in the next article, **Ancestors of James Beard, Husband of Widow Martha¹ Beard of Milford, Connecticut**. In this follow-up piece to his article on the ancestry of the widow Martha¹ (Wood) Beard and her double first cousin Mary¹ (Wood) Platt, author Robert Battle traces several generations of the ancestry of Martha's husband in Essex. James Beard's maternal ancestry includes a descent from an Adams family claimed to have also been ancestral to Abraham¹ Belknap; however, that claim is probably false. In an appendix, this article also demonstrates that the name of the daughter of James and Martha (Wood) Beard who married Nicholas² Camp of Milford was almost certainly "Mary" and not the oft-claimed "Sarah."

In this issue, we begin a long article asking **Was John Rows, whom Patience (Baker) Rows Divorced in 1728 for Desertion, the Father of John Rowse, whom Alice (Hazen) Rowse Divorced in 1758 for Desertion, Both in New London County, Connecticut?** Author Allan H. Rouse investigates this intriguing question, determining that the answer is a probable "yes," though not a definite one. The bulk of the article, to be continued in the next one or two issues, consists of a thorough treatment of the descendants of the second John Rouse in Connecticut, New York, Pennsylvania, Minnesota, Wisconsin, Illinois, Indiana, Ohio, Michigan, Oregon, and California.

A recent *Register* article by Travis Miscia revealed the Cumberland ancestry of the New England Borodell sisters. In this issue, author Randy A. West adds some important details found in **Some Additional English Records for the Borodell Ancestry of Sisters Ann¹ (Borodell) Denison and Margaret¹ (Borodell) (Shepard) Mitchell**.

– Robert Battle and Christopher Challender Child

In this issue we begin **A Roll of Arms Registered by the Committee on Heraldry: Twelfth Part**, containing an introduction and the first twenty-four entries (nos. 814–837). This set of entries includes early New England immigrants Edward Rainsford, John, Elizabeth, and Anne Mansfield, Anne (Derehaugh) Stratton, Thomas Burton, Elizabeth Godman, Jane (Greene) Poole, Henry Archer, and Edward Bullock.

English Origins of William Clarke of Hartford and Haddam, Connecticut

Jeff Bissey

In 1654, a letter William Lyngwood had addressed to his “Cosen Clarke” in March 1651 was copied into the second volume of Connecticut land records. Lyngwood also mentioned “my Cosen Loomys, Cosen Cullwick, John Tailcott, John Steele,” and others he knew in New England.^[1] Henry F. Waters and others speculated on possible relationships between the letter’s author and those referenced but were unable to offer any definite conclusions.^[2] Cousin Clarke was certainly one of John, Nicholas, or William Clark who, along with John Cullick, John Talcott, and John Steele, are considered among the founders of Hartford, Connecticut.^[3] This article presents evidence identifying “Cosen Clarke” as William Clarke of Hartford and Haddam, Connecticut, insights into his English origins, and details of his life and family in Connecticut. A separate article will delve into the identity of Lyngwood and his relationships with his “cousins and friends there” in Connecticut.

Clarke v. Clarke

This letter from William Lyngwood, a barrister from Braintree, Essex, was predominantly about a suit he had commissioned in the Court of Chancery on behalf of his cousin Clarke against Clarke’s brother, Richard Clarke. The reason for including a copy of this letter in the land records was not given.

Cosen Clarke

Since I have received your letter in March 1650 with yr letter to your Brother Richard & the testimonial of your being alive under the Governors Seal I have proceeded against your brother and taken out a Comission in Cha[ncery]...& on the 30th of September last the Arbitrators mett at little Waltham where your Brother Richard & my selfe were & the Arbitrators entered into consideration of the business & red the Bill & answer...[Y]our Brother questioned much whether you ware Living or noe & many demands & offers ware made on boath sides As we demanded at our side £60-£50-£40 & they offered £10-£20-£30 and in the end it came to £35 which was agreed unto by your Brother... So

¹ Colonial land records of Connecticut, 1640–1846, 2:224 (FSL DGS 7833446 image 428). Page numbering in Volume 2 ends at 219 though there are over twenty pages remaining in the volume. The page assigned is extrapolated from 219. Lyngwood dates the letter 20 March 1651. If he was abiding by Old Style calendar norms, then the letter was written 20 March 1651/2.

² Henry F. Waters, *Genealogical Gleanings in England*, 2 vols. (Boston: NEHGS, 1901; repub. Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Company, 1969), 2:1116; “Report of Henry F. Waters,” *The Goodwins of East Anglia* (Privately published, 1890), 35–37. In the latter, Waters surmised Clarke was Nicholas Clarke.

³ Cousin Loomis is undoubtedly Joseph Loomis, one of the founders of Windsor, Connecticut. This is proven in the future Lyngwood companion article.

as I wod give him under my hand & Seale to repay him £29 of the £35 againe within three months after the 29th of September next if it should truly appeare to me on or before the 29th of September next that you were dead without heirs before the 30th of September last. The other £6 of the £35 I am to keepe for the charges of the suite...& since Christmas Last I have received of him for you £29 & £6 for my charges...I was glad to get so much which if I had not but had gone...a yeare at least before we should have procured a hearing & that would have cost at least £26 & perhaps death in the mean time might have happened to one of the parties & then...we must have began againe & therefore I thought best to hasten & Close with him...& now I desire only to have a good warrant & order from you testified by such of my friends theire with you whose hands I know, as my Cosen Loomys Cosen Cullwick John Tailcott John Steele or some of them to whom you would have mee to pay the mony that I may have a good discharge & you may be sure in...the mony for I should be very sorry after so much time paines & mony spent that either you should fail of the mony or my selfe of a good discharge for the £29 And soe desiring to heare from you As speedily as you Can with my love to you, my Cosen Loomis Cosen Cullwicke & the rest of my Cosens & friends there with you I rest

Yr very loving Cosen

W Lyngwood

Brantre the 20th of March

1651

This is a true Copy 11th Octo. 1654

John Cullick

Lyngwood provided a few vital clues to identify which Clarke of Hartford is his cousin. First, Clarke had a brother named Richard who likely lived in Essex. Next, Lyngwood commissioned a Bill of Complaint to be brought in Chancery Court against Richard Clarke sometime after Lyngwood had received Clarke's letter in March 1650 and before the arbitration hearing held on 30 September 1651.^[4] And, last, the basis of the disagreement was such that £35 was considered an appropriate settlement.

The following Bill of Complaint is held in the equity records of the Court of Chancery.^[5]

27 May 1650

...yo^r orator William Clarke now residing in New England sone and heire of William Clarke late of Stebbing in the County of Essex Carpenter deceased That whereas the said William Clarke your ~~orator~~^{rs} father was in his life tyme seised^[6] to him and his heyres according to the custome of the Mannor of Felsted als Felsted Bury and Grandco^{rs} in the said County of Essex of...three acres of customary land...lying and being in Felsted aforesaid and holden of the said Mannor by copy of Cort roll then in the occupation of the said William

⁴ Due to Old Style calendar conventions in England and its colonies, it is possible that Clarke's original letter to Lyngwood was received March 1650/1. However, as will be seen in the timing of the Bill of Complaint (see below), a March 1649/50 receipt is most likely. Similarly, it is assumed that the arbitration was held in Sept. 1651 rather than 1650 based on the date of Lyngwood's letter to Clarke, 20 March 1651/2. These dates are consistent with Lyngwood's contention that not accepting Richard Clarke's offer could delay the process by "a yeare at least."

⁵ *Clarke v. Clarke*, 1650 (The National Archives [UK] [hereafter TNA] C 10/463/44). Unfortunately, the Answer to the Bill has not been found, nor have any records of the 30 Sept. 1651 Arbitration hearing.

⁶ Seised: to be in legal possession.

your Orato.^{7s} father or his assignes and now in the occupation of one John Hare and he...having borrowed of one Richard Clarke of Margaret Roothing^[7] in the said County carpenter his sonne yo.^r orators younger brother... he the said Richard did desire and did entreate your orators father that he would give him the said Richard Clarke security for payment of the same which your orato^{rs} said father was then content to doo. And accordingly in or about the moneth of Aprill Anno Dei one thowsand sixe hundred thirty and Nyne yo.^r orators said father did by way of mortgage surrender...the said copyhold premisses being of the yearely value of three pounds unto the use of the said Richard Clarke and his heyres for ever upon condition nevertheless that if the said William Clarke your orators father his...executors administrators or assignes should pay or cause to be paid unto the said Richard Clarke or to his...Attorney...executors or administrators...the full sume of sixe pounds sixe shillings and sixe pence... upon the ninth day of June...one thowsand sixe hundred and Forty that then the said surrender to be void And your orator further sheweth that soone after your orators said father dyed but whether before or after the day of redemption of the said premisses your orator cannot tell forth But now soe it is may it please your hono^{rs} that the said Richard Clarke having upon his earnest solicitations & uncertainties as to obtained and procured from your said orators said father the said Coppyhold premisses to bee surrendered to him the said Richard as aforesaid and your orators said father in his life tyme not paying nor satisfying the said sixe pounds sixe shillings and sixe pence to the said Richard as the said Richard doeth pretend albeit the said Richard doeth well knowe the same was paid or satisfied though not at the tyme and place in the condition of the said surrender mentioned yet he the said Richard taking...advantage of the forfeiture of the said copyhold...by nonpayment...at the precise tyme and place in the condition of the said surrender mentioned shortly after the same became forfeited entered into and upon the said copyhold premisses and ever since hath received and taken the rents yssues and proffitts thereof amounting to thirty pounds at least and thereby hath fully satisfied all his principall money & interest due for the same with a great overplus And although your orator hath by himself and others by him lawfully constituted & authorized desired the said Richard Clarke to surrender to the use of your orator and his heyres the said Coppyhold premisses and suffer your orator to enjoy the same and to come to an accompt^[8] with your orator for the rents and proffitts of the said premisses by him...to pay to your orator the surplus thereof over and above the said debt to him payable upon the said mortgage and damages for the same if any be as in all justice and equity he ought to doe yet he the said Richard Clarke intending to take advantage of the forfeiture of the said mortgage doeth refuse soe to doe And said Richard Clarke doth pretend that your Orators said father did at the tyme of his decease owe unto him the said Richard the sume of five pounds or some other sume of money And alsoe that your orator is indebted to him the said Richard in the some of three pounds or some other sume of money over and above the said sume of sixe pounds sixe shillings and sixe pence soe secured as aforesaid by the said Mortgage and that he hath noe security from your orators said father or from your orator to the same pretended respective debts and by reason the said lands are soe forfeited to him as aforesaid that he will hold the said premisses until he bee satisfied the same pretended several debts alsoe, which doing of him the said Richard Clarke is contrary to all in the equity and the constant rules of this honorable Cort to lodge in other debts

⁷ Margaret Roding, 8–9 miles SW of Felsted and 14 miles from Braintree.

⁸ Accompt: account or reckoning.

upon a security or mortgage forfeited which debts if any such were are not secured by such mortgage...And forasmuch as your orator has noe meanes to compel the said Richard Clarke to come to an accompt with your orator for the rents yssues and proffitts of the said premisses by hime or to his use received nor to bee releevied in the premisses but by the aide of this honorable Cort... To thend therefore that the said Richard Clarke may set forth what moneyes he lent upon the said mortgage or howe otherwise your orators father became indebted to him and whether the same be not paid him again or howe much thereof was paid him...by you orators said father in his life tyme or by any other for him and when he entered into the said mortgaged premisses & how much money he hath receaved of the rents yssues and proffitts thereof and may make accompt to you orator for the same and pay the oversurplus of all the same rents and proffitts to you orator more then the money payable to him upon the said Mortgage and be compelled by thee Hono^{ble} Cort to surrendor the said Coppyhold premisses to the use of your said orator and his heyres and that he may answeare and sett forth the truth of all and every the premisses and to the patent that your orator may be releaved in all and singular the premisses according to equity and justice May it please your Honobles to grant unto your orator the processe...of the Hono^{ble} Courte to be directed unto the said Richard Clarke thereby demanding him att a certen day and under certen payne to be therein limited p[er]sonally to be and to appeare before yo^r Honors in the High Court of Chancery then and there to answeare all and every the prmisses upon such Corporall oath And alsoe to stand to and abide such further order and direction therin as to your Honors shall seeme most agreeable to right equity and good conscience And your orator as is duty bound shall dayly pray etc.

Smyth

Wm Sanford^[9]

This bill, filed within the appropriate time frame, named William Clarke “residing in New England” as plaintiff and his younger brother Richard Clarke of Margaret Roding as defendant. William Clarke asked for the rents and profits of the copyhold in Felsted of which Richard Clarke was claimed to have received an over-surplus of “thirty pounds at least.” These facts are consistent with those outlined in the subsequent case summary Lyngwood sent to Clarke and provide compelling evidence that “Cosen Clarke” is William Clarke of Hartford and Haddam.

William and Richard Clarke of Essex, England

The evidentiary record is scant regarding William Clarke, father of William Clarke the Connecticut immigrant. The bill filed in Chancery suggests he was possibly living in Felsted in 1639 and refers to him as “late of Stebbing,” which indicates he died there; he could have been born and had his two children at Stebbing, Felsted, or some other location. He is possibly the William Clarke, cottager, cited by the Stebbing road surveyors in the Michaelmas 1629 Quarter Session rolls for being in default for his work in the highways, and

⁹ William Sanford was likely commissioned by Lyngwood to file the Bill in Chancery. “William Sanford, late of Barnard’s Inn, son & Heir of John S., of the City” was admitted to Gray’s Inn 6 Feb. 1617/8 (Joseph Foster, *Gray’s Inn Admission Register: 1521–1889* [London: Hansard Publishing Union, Ltd., 1889], 149). Barnard’s Inn was established as an Inn of Chancery in 1454 and was attached to Gray’s Inn, one of four Inns of the Court (professional associations of barristers and judges) in London. William Lyngwood was also of Barnard’s Inn.

the William Clarke cited again by the Stebbing surveyors in the Michaelmas 1632 rolls for being behind in providing labor.^[10] William Clarke of Stebbing, carpenter, appears to have died intestate; no probate records have yet been located. The parish records of Stebbing before 1713 are not extant except for Bishop's Transcripts for 1639–40. In those Transcripts is the 1639 entry “the vth day of December was buried William Clarke.”^[11] This date fits the facts of the Chancery case and supports William Clarke's contention that repayment of their father's loan should have been made to Richard Clarke by the executors of the estate.

Unlike his father, Richard Clarke of Margaret Roding is well documented in Essex. He married twice and had children with both wives. “Richard Clarke of goode Easton [Good Easter] singleman and Constance Lettle of good Easton singlewoman were married by licenc” at Great Baddow, Essex on 29 February 1639/40.^[12] Richard and Constance's first three children were baptized in Good Easter, and sometime before 1647 the family moved to Margaret Roding where the remainder of their children were subsequently baptized. After his first wife's death he married widow Jane (Vinton) Stanes, who survived him. Richard Clarke was listed in 1664–1665 as Churchwarden at Margaret Roding.^[13] The will of Richard Clarke of Margaret Roding, carpenter, was dated 2 February 1682/3 and proved 27 May 1687.^[14] He appeared fairly prosperous, owning a freehold messuage or tenement in Margaret Roding with yard, barn and two crofts called Silver Croft *alias* Lees Croft which he left to his wife Jane and, after her death, to his daughter and her husband. He made no mention of his brother William or any other relatives outside of his immediate family.

The relationship between William Lyngwood of Braintree, his cousin William Clarke, and others will be discussed in greater detail in a separate article. Most of those named by Lyngwood were from the region in and around Braintree, including Bocking and Fairstead, Essex, suggesting that William Clarke's family may also have originated in this area. The Braintree and Bradwell-juxta-Coggeshall, Essex parish registers are, sadly, not extant before 1660 and 1704, respectively, and there is a 50-year gap in the Bocking baptism registers beginning April 1605, hindering investigation. In the Good Easter register there are baptisms of William, son of Thomas Clarke, in 1580 and William, son of William Clarke, in 1604. Unfortunately, no record for Richard Clarke exists in the register until the 25 April 1640 baptism of his first son.^[15] Similarly, there are Felsted register entries for the marriage of

¹⁰ Essex Record Office [ERO], Q/SR 268/39, Q/SR 280/24. “Cottager” typically indicated owner of a small parcel of land with cottage and garden.

¹¹ Bishop's Transcripts for Stebbing, Essex, 1639–1640 (FSL DGS 4006114, image 356).

¹² Register of Great Baddow, Essex, 1538–1754 (ERO D/P 65/1/1). The recorder appears to have misspelled Good Easter. Good Easter is about 2 miles east of Margaret Roding. The Lyttle/Little family appears in the Good Easter parish registers beginning in 1579.

¹³ Registers of Margaret Roding, Essex, 1538–1664 and 1665–1779 (ERO D/P 309/1/1-2) [hereafter *Registers of Margaret Roding*].

¹⁴ Will of Richard Clarke of Margaret Roding, carpenter, 1687 (ERO D/AMW 9/206).

¹⁵ Register of Good Easter, Essex, 1538–1678 (ERO D/P 57/1/1) [hereafter *Register of Good Easter*]. There are many Clarkes recorded in Good Easter beginning in the late 1570s, but the majority of these are related to the family of Sir Robert Clarke, Baron of the Exchequer, who owned the manor of Newark near Good Easter as well as other manors, messuages, and lands in the area.

William Clarke and Alice Hare on 21 November 1602 and the baptisms of William, son of William Clarke, on 27 October 1605 and Fortuna, daughter of William Clarke, on 21 January 1608/9; but no further record appears of William Clarke, including no baptismal record for Richard, son of William Clarke, after the latter date.^[16] Examination of other nearby parish registers has been similarly inconclusive. The Lyngwood family did have ties by marriage to families surnamed Clarke in at least two separate generations, but no definitive evidence tying any of those to William Clarke of Felsted and Stebbing has yet been found.^[17]

William Clarke of Hartford and Haddam, Connecticut

No credible evidence on the origins of William Clarke of Hartford and Haddam has been previously presented, and no comprehensive genealogy of Clarke and his descendants has been published. He was likely born by 1616^[18] in Essex and immigrated to New England sometime before his inauspicious 2 January 1639/40 debut in Hartford records when “Wm. Clarke, servant to Jno. Crow, was fined 40s for misdemeanor in drinking,” avoiding corporal punishment by swearing not to repeat the offense.^[19] On 6 December 1642, the town of Hartford gave John Pierce’s allotments to William Clarke along with a piece of swamp across the Connecticut River adjoining that of Edward Elmer. His ear mark was among those recorded for Hartford on 8 April 1645.^[20] He was on the list of Hartford residents assessed for Mill Rates for the years 1655–1657. Clarke purchased a 3-acre parcel of land in Hartford with messuage, barn, and orchard from Nicholas Olmstead in 1660; and, in 1665, he sold a sorrel mare to Richard Lord.^[21]

No evidence exists linking William Clarke, a carpenter, to the family of Sir Robert Clarke, nor would any such suggestion be credible.

¹⁶ Register of Felsted, Essex, 1558–1641 (ERO D/P 99/1/1). It is intriguing that a John Hare was listed in the Chancery Bill as in occupancy of the Felsted copyhold of William Clarke in 1650.

¹⁷ A potential avenue for future research is in the manorial records of Felsted Bury and Grandcourts where the provenance of the copyhold at issue in the suit between William and Richard Clarke might be determined. One possible source: *Copy of a survey of the manor of Felsted, made by Edward Worsley in 1577* (MS. Top. Essex d. 4), held at the Weston Library, Oxford, part of the Bodleian Libraries Repository. Many Felsted Manor records are also held at the Essex Record Office in Chelmsford, Essex, e.g., Ref. D/DCw T23.

¹⁸ William Clarke’s younger brother Richard was party to the mortgage with his father in April 1639, indicating Richard was at least 21 years old. William would have been at least a year or two older, yielding a birth year of no later than 1616/7.

¹⁹ *Records of the Particular Court of Connecticut 1639–1663* (Hartford: Conn. Hist. Soc., 1928) [hereafter *Particular Court of Connecticut 1639–1663*], 7. The exact origin of John Crowe of Hartford and Hadley, Massachusetts is unknown. There were numerous families surnamed Crowe in Essex in the late 16th and early 17th centuries including at Bocking, Felsted, Shalford, and Margaret Roding, but no link to any of these has been confirmed.

²⁰ Charles J. Hoadley, comp., *Collections of the Connecticut Historical Society Vol. 6, Hartford Town Votes, Vol. 1, 1635–1716* (Hartford: Conn. Hist. Soc., 1897) [hereafter Hoadley, *Hartford Town Votes*], 63, 334.

²¹ Albert C. Bates, ed., *Collections of the Connecticut Historical Society, Vol. 14, Original Distribution of the Lands in Hartford among the Settlers 1639* (Hartford: Conn. Hist. Soc., 1912) [hereafter Bates, *Original Distribution of the Lands in Hartford 1639*], 496, 519, 629.

In Hartford, like his father and brother William Clarke was employed at times as a carpenter. He was commissioned by the townsmen in March 1648/9 and paid to cut planks to underpin the great pillars for a house, hang the pillars, and set the house upright. In February 1665/6, John Talcott and Thomas Bunce were empowered by a vote of the town to contract with William Clarke to build galleries.^[22]

William Clarke appeared several times in Connecticut courts as both plaintiff and defendant. He and Nicholas Clarke were found liable for damages of £3-3-4 in an action brought by William Allyn. He sued John Griffin for debt in March 1652/3. Clarke was fined the hefty sum of £10 on 6 October 1659 for his “wives trading Liquors to ye Indians.”^[23] Four months later the Court, “considering the low estate of Willm Clarke his family,” allowed him to pay the fine in four yearly installments. Part of the fine was remitted a year later. He was defendant in a land action suit brought by Robert Reeves in 1660, with the jury ruling in Clarke’s favor.^[24]

John Winthrop, Jr. documented multiple medical encounters he had with William Clarke and his family.^[25] William Clarke is quite possibly the “Clarke, a carpenter” at Hartford treated on 5 March 1657/8. Winthrop treated William Clarke at Hartford on 20 January 1659/60 and 19–20 February 1660/1. The wife of William Clarke was evaluated and treated at Hartford for prolonged labor 3 February 1659/60, swollen, painful knee November 1660, illness 17 February 1660/1, and stomach pains 6 March 1664/5. For the February 1660/1 encounter Winthrop, in a rather jumbled entry, listed her as “Clarke Katharine of Hartford Willia[m] his wife.” She was treated as wife of William Clarke of “30 Iland” on 25 June 1668. William’s daughter Mary was evaluated several times, in May 1658, November 1660 (recorded immediately after her mother’s entry), June 1668, March 1668/9, and July 1669. John Clarke, son of Willam Clarke of 30 Mile Island, 20 years old, was evaluated by Winthrop on 1 July 1668; and his brother William, 22 years, was treated 3 March 1668/9. William Clarke’s daughter Sarah, aged 17, was seen twice by Winthrop in the summer of 1669.

Some controversy has existed regarding the identity of the wife of William Clarke, since he referred to her in his will only as “my dear wife.” Thomas Bunce of Hartford, in his 1683 will, left £10 to his “welbeloved sister Katheren Clark.”^[26] Because the names of the wives of William, John, and Nicholas Clarke of Hartford were unknown, this Katherine Clark could have been married to any of the three. However, Winthrop’s 1660 entry naming the wife

²² Hoadley, *Hartford Town Votes*, 88, 150. Bunce was Clarke’s brother-in-law, as is shown later in this section.

²³ *Particular Court of Connecticut 1639–1663*, 23, 115–116, 204.

²⁴ J. Hammond Trumbull, *The Public Records of the Colony of Connecticut, Prior to the Union with New Haven Colony, May, 1665, Vol. 1., 1636–1665* (Hartford: Brown & Parsons, 1850), 344, 360, 365; *Particular Court of Connecticut, 1639–1663*, 220.

²⁵ John Winthrop, Jr. Medical Records, 1657–1669 (Winthrop Family Papers; Massachusetts Historical Society; online at MasHist.org) [hereafter *Winthrop Medical Records*], 91, 113, 139, 183, 227, 247, 248, 267, 446, 588, 819, 821, 824, 877, 878, 930, 932, 933, 938.

²⁶ Estate of Thomas Bunce, 1683. Hartford District. *Connecticut, U.S., Wills and Probate Records, 1609–1999*, Ancestry.com.

of William Clarke of Hartford as Katharine buttresses the claim that she is Katharine Bunce, sister of Thomas Bunce.

On 20 May 1662, representatives of the Connecticut Colony purchased a large tract of land called the "Plantation of Thirty Mile Island" located 25 miles downriver from Hartford. At least twenty-eight men and their families from Hartford, Windsor, and Wethersfield, Connecticut, including William Clarke, made the move to this new colony site, incorporated in October 1668 as the town of Haddam.^[27] The "Land in Thirtie mile Island belonging to William Clarke and his heirs forever" was documented beginning on page six of the first volume of land records for Haddam. Sixteen parcels in Haddam and Machimoodus (East Haddam), including a parcel purchased 11 October 1669, were listed, totaling over 270 acres. Clarke purchased additional land in Haddam from Joseph Arnold on 6 May 1672, and he participated in three more land transactions there in October and December 1674.^[28] He sold the Hartford land he had purchased from Nicholas Olmstead in December 1673.^[29]

Whittemore reported in his *History of Middlesex County* that on 5 May 1669 the town of Haddam appointed William Clarke as a special commissioner to the General Court of Connecticut to represent the interests of Haddam in settling their boundary dispute with neighboring Saybrook, Connecticut. Clarke served on the committee for building a new meeting house for Haddam and, in March 1673/4, his son John Clarke was contracted to frame the new building.^[30] He and two others took the inventory of the estate of Thomas Smith of Haddam, who died 2 November 1674.^[31] William Clarke, Sr. of Haddam died 22 July 1681. His inventory was performed 19 August 1681, and his will, dated 30 June 1681, was proved 2 September 1681.^[32]

Some have taken the fact of John, Nicholas, and William Clarke's simultaneous presence in Hartford during its early settlement as evidence that the three may be brothers. In the first volume of *The Great Migration Begins*, Robert Charles Anderson is doubtful of these claims:

Various secondary sources suggest that Nicholas Clark was brother of John Clark of Cambridge, Hartford and points beyond, and of William Clark of Hartford. Nicholas Clark did come to New England on the same ship with John Clark, and held land in Cambridge near John Clark. On 4 September 1643 Nicholas and William Clark were codefendants in a suit brought by Matthew Allyn. No evidence other than this is seen for these possible relationships.^[33]

²⁷ David D. Field, *A History of the Towns of Haddam and East Haddam* (Middletown: Loomis & Richards, 1814), 4–5. The Haddam Historical Society, "Plantation at Thirty Mile Island," *A Brief History of Haddam* (haddamhistory.org/haddam-history/).

²⁸ Haddam land records, 1:6 (FSL DGS 8199968 images 12–13).

²⁹ Bates, *Original Distribution of the Lands in Hartford 1639*, 519.

³⁰ Henry Whittemore, *History of Middlesex County, Connecticut, with Biographical Sketches of its Prominent Men* (New York: J.B. Beers & Co., 1884), 373–374; Rollin U. Tyler, "The Early Settlers and Their Homes," *The Two Hundredth Anniversary of the First Congregational Church of Haddam, Connecticut* (Haddam: 1902), 42–43.

³¹ Estate of Thomas Smith, 1674. Hartford District. *Connecticut, U.S., Wills and Probate Records, 1609–1999*, Ancestry.com.

³² Estate of William Clarke, 1681. Hartford District. *Connecticut, U.S., Wills and Probate Records, 1609–1999*, Ancestry.com [hereafter *Estate of William Clarke, 1681*].

³³ Robert Charles Anderson, *The Great Migration Begins, Immigrants to New England 1620–1633*, vol. 1, A–F (Boston: NEHGS, 1995), 374. The suit of Matthew Allyn against William and Nicholas

William Lyngwood addressed his letter to his cousin William Clarke and referred to other cousins and individuals by name, but he did not mention anyone else named Clarke, cousin or otherwise. William Clarke was the sole plaintiff in his suit against his brother Richard. Both John and Nicholas Clarke were still living in Connecticut at the time of the suit and published estimates of their ages usually have them older than William. If either John or Nicholas Clarke were a brother of William Clarke it would seem natural that Lyngwood would have named them cousin and that they would have been included as a party to the suit against their younger brother. Together, these absences provide additional support to the contention that William Clarke of Hartford and Haddam was unrelated to either of the other Hartford Clarks.

Genealogical Summary^[34]

1. **WILLIAM^A CLARKE**, carpenter, buried in Stebbing, Essex, 5 December 1639. In the legal case between his two sons given above, he was recorded as possessing a 3-acre copyhold in the manor of Felsted Bury and Grandcourts in 1639.

Known children of William^A Clarke:

- 2 i. WILLIAM¹ CLARKE, b. by 1616.
- 3 ii. RICHARD CLARKE, b. by 1618.

2. **WILLIAM¹ CLARKE** (*William^A*), born likely in Essex by 1616, died Haddam, Connecticut 22 July 1681; married by about 1646 **KATHARINE** (probably **BUNCE**), who survived him. The inventory of his estate was valued at £412 18 shillings on 19 August 1681. In his will, dated 30 June 1681 and proved 2 September 1681, Clarke made bequests to his “dear wife” and to his family, naming in order sons William, John, and Joseph, “daughter Wells,” “daughter Fenner,” “daughter Spencer,” daughter Hannah, son-in-law Daniel Hubbard, grandson Daniel Hubbard, and son Thomas, the latter also named executor.^[35]

Known children of William¹ and Katherine (prob. Bunce) Clarke, at Hartford unless noted otherwise:^[36]

- i. WILLIAM² CLARKE, b. abt. 1646, d. Wethersfield, Conn. 22 Dec. 1711.^[37]
On 3 March 1668/9 Winthrop reported William Clarke as 22 years old and staying at John Adams’s house at Hockanum (near Hartford). On 6 April 1687, William Clarke of Wethersfield sold a 5-acre parcel in

Clarke was referenced earlier.

³⁴ For brevity, inclusion in the Genealogical Summary of information already presented in this article is kept to a minimum.

³⁵ *Estate of William Clarke, 1681*.

³⁶ Cooke made a strong case for the identities of William Clarke’s daughters and their husbands; her conclusions are utilized here (Raeola Ford Cooke, “Identification of the Daughters of William¹ Clark of Haddam, Connecticut” *The Connecticut Nutmegger* 30 [1997], 188–190) [hereafter Cooke, *Daughters of William Clark*].

³⁷ Wethersfield vital records, 1:03 (FSL DGS 7730389 image 28). William Clarke’s death was recorded on page 3 of the Index at the start of the record book.

Haddam which he had inherited from his father.^[38] He m. (without parental consent) in N. Y. 17 Aug. 1668 SUSANNAH TREAT, dau. of Matthias and Mary (Smith) Treat.^[39] William Clarke drew lot 66 in Tier No. 2 in the second allotment of lands in Wethersfield in 1694.^[40] On 15 Jan. 1711/2 he deeded land in Wethersfield to his son Thomas.^[41] In his 15 Jan. 1710/11 will, proved 5 May 1712, Clarke made bequests to his wife Susannah, son Thomas (executor), daughter Elizabeth Morie, and “my other daughters.” Thomas Clarke refused executorship of his father’s will; his mother Susannah became administrator.^[42]

Children of William² and Susannah (Treat) Clarke; births, marriages, and deaths recorded in Wethersfield unless otherwise noted:^[43]

1. *Mary³ Clarke*, b. 18 June 1669.
2. *Susannah Clarke*, b. 25 Dec. 1671; m. (1) 9 Nov. 1694 *Josiah Bowen*, d. “cast away in a storm” late Oct. or early Nov. 1703.^[44] She m. (2) 2 Feb. 1709/10 *Samuel Curtis*,^[45] b. 23 Nov. 1684.^[46]
3. *William Clarke*, b. 29 Jan. 1673/4, drowned Glastonbury, Connecticut 8 April 1708, m. *Margaret Blinn*; she m. (2) 28 Nov. 1714

³⁸ Haddam land records, 1:74 (FSL DGS 8199968 image 84).

³⁹ *New York, U.S., Marriage Index, 1600–1784*, Ancestry.com (record of the marriage of William Clarke and Susannah Trott 17 Aug 1668 in New York); Helen Ullmann, *Hartford County, Connecticut, County Court Minutes: Volumes 3 and 4, 1663–1687, 1697* (Boston: NEHGS, 2005), 101, 102, 108 (court records beginning on 17 March 1668/9 related to “Wm Clarke & Susanna his wife for there[sic] going to New York with out the Consent of there[sic] parents & marryeing there”). See also R. W. Bacon, comp., “Brief Biographical Sketch: Matthias Treat (1652)/Mary (Smith) Treat” in *First Settler Bio Sketches* (www.middletown1650.org/Treat.html).

⁴⁰ Henry R. Stiles, *The History of Ancient Wethersfield Connecticut*, Vol. 2 – Genealogies and Biographies (New York: Grafton Press, 1904), 237–238.

⁴¹ Wethersfield land records, 4:6 (FSL DGS 8200370 image 22).

⁴² Estate of William Clarke, 1711/2. Hartford District. *Connecticut, U.S., Wills and Probate Records, 1609–1999*, Ancestry.com.

⁴³ Wethersfield vital records, 1:40 (FSL DGS 7730389 image 70).

⁴⁴ Wethersfield vital records, 1:30 (FSL DGS 7730389 image 61). No children of this couple are noted on this page, but they must have had at least one daughter, as p. 87 (image 117) records the 17 April 1717 marriage of “William Hurlbutt & Susanna Bowen ye Daughter of Josiah Bowen Deceased” along with the births of six of their children.

⁴⁵ Wethersfield vital records, 1:64 (FSL DGS 7730389 image 94): “Samuell Curtiss and Susanna Allen[sic].” The same page records the births of their children Elizabeth (7 Mar. 17[10]/11) and Samuel (28 Aug. 1712).

Josiah Bowen had d. intestate (Estate of Josiah Bowen, 1703. Hartford District. *Connecticut, U.S., Wills and Probate Records, 1609–1999*, Ancestry.com). Among his probate papers are a citation of Susannah Curtis of Wethersfield, formerly the wife of Josiah Bowen (dated 4 Nov. 1717); on 5 Nov. 1717, Samuel Curtis of Wethersfield was made administrator of Josiah Bowen’s estate. In one place on the citation, Susannah’s surname is crossed out with “Curtice” written over it; the crossed-out name is impossible to make out completely, but it appears to be no longer than about four letters, beginning with “D” followed shortly by what appears to be a “y” (perhaps “Dyer”?). This and the “Allen” surname on the record of her second marriage seem to be mistakes, as no additional marriages for Susannah Clarke could be found.

⁴⁶ Wethersfield vital records, 1:68 (FSL DGS 7730389 image 98): son of Samuel and Sarah Curtis. His mother is identified as Sarah (Salmon) (Edwards) Curtis in Gale Ion Harris, “Sarah² Salmon of Southold, Long Island, Probable Wife of Joseph² Edwards and Samuel² Curtis of Wethersfield, Connecticut” TAG 71 (1996):235–241, esp. 241 (which includes the marriage of the younger Samuel Curtis to Susannah [Clarke] Bowen).

Daniel Belden.^[47] Margaret Clarke and her father Peter Blinn were interviewed by the court concerning Clarke's estate.^[48]

4. *Mathias Clarke*, b. 9 Feb. 1677/8. No further record.
5. *Elizabeth Clarke*, b. 28 Aug. 1679, m. _____ *Morie/Morey*. Named in her father's will.
6. _____ *Clarke*, b. 22 and d. 28 Nov. 1681.
7. *Thomas Clarke*, b. aft. 1681, d. 3 April 1767; m. 9 Dec. 1710 *Dorothy Hurlbut*,^[49] dau. of Stephen and Phebe (_____) Hurlbut, b. 5 March 1690/1.^[50]

- ii. JOHN CLARKE, b. abt. 1648. Sgt. John Clark d. in Middletown, Conn., 26 July 1731,^[51] aged about 86;^[52] Winthrop recorded John Clarke as aged 20 in July 1668. Clarke was contracted by the town of Haddam to frame the new meeting house in March 1673/4. He m. abt. 1675 ELIZABETH WHITE, b. Middletown 7 March 1654/5,^[53] d. there 25 Dec. 1711.^[54] In 1723, Thomas Clarke of Haddam deeded land in Haddam to his brother John Clarke of Middletown.^[55]

Children of John² and Elizabeth (White) Clark, events at Middletown unless otherwise noted:^[56]

1. *Nathaniel*³ *Clarke*, b. 18 April 1676; m. 27 Oct. 1702 *Sarah Graves*.
2. *John Clarke*, b. 14 June 1678, d. East Hampton Parish, Chatham, Connecticut 1771, aged 92;^[57] m. 9 May 1710 *Sarah Goodwin*, d. Chatham 19 Oct. 1781, aged 99.^[58]
3. *Daniel Clarke*, b. 30 Aug. 1680, d. March 1725[/6]; m. 12 July 1704 *Elizabeth Whitmore*, d. 31 Jan. 1742/3.
4. *Elizabeth Clarke*, b. 3 April 1685.
5. *Mary Clarke*, b. 3 April 1691.

⁴⁷ Wethersfield vital records, 1:89 (FSL DGS 7730389 image 119). The report and verdict by the jury empaneled at Glastonbury for the inquest into the "Sudden and Untimely" death of William Clarke, Jr. of Wethersfield was exhibited in court 20 Oct. 1708 (Helen S. Ullmann, *Colony of Connecticut: Minutes of the Court of Assistants, 1669–1711* [Boston: NEHGS, 2009], 491).

⁴⁸ Estate of William Clarke, 1708. Hartford District. *Connecticut, U.S., Wills and Probate Records, 1609–1999*, Ancestry.com.

⁴⁹ Wethersfield vital records, 1:40 (FSL DGS 7730389 image 70).

⁵⁰ Wethersfield vital records, 1:41 (FSL DGS 7730389 image 71).

⁵¹ Middletown vital records, 0:15 (FSL DGS 7615715 image 14).

⁵² *Connecticut Headstone Inscriptions*, vol. 10 image 291 (Connecticut, U.S., Hale Collection of Cemetery Inscriptions and Newspaper Notices, 1629–1934; Ancestry.com): Headstone in the Old Cromwell Cemetery in Cromwell, Connecticut, just north of Middletown, reads "Mr. John Clark who died 26 July 1731 aged about 86".

⁵³ Middletown vital records, 0:15 (FSL DGS 7615715 image 54): dau. of Capt. Nathaniel and Elizabeth White. For this family, see Frank Farnsworth Starr, *Various Ancestral Lines of James Goodwin and Lucy (Morgan) Goodwin of Hartford, Connecticut*, 2 vols. (Hartford: Tuttle, Morehouse & Taylor Press, 1915), 2:395–426 (esp. 419).

⁵⁴ Middletown vital records, 0:15 (FSL DGS 7615715 image 14).

⁵⁵ Haddam land records, 2:91 (FSL DGS 8199968 image 245).

⁵⁶ Middletown vital records, 0:15–16 (FSL DGS 7615715 images 14–15).

⁵⁷ Lorraine Cook White, ed. *The Barbour Collection of Connecticut Town Vital Records*, 55 vols. by town (Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Co., 1994–2002) [hereafter *Barbour Collection*], Chatham, 84.

⁵⁸ *Barbour Collection*, Chatham, 85.

6. *Sarah Clarke*, b. 8 Sept. 1692.
7. *White Clarke*, b. 4 Nov. 1693.
8. *Mary Clarke* (again), b. 4 May 1695.

iii. JOSEPH CLARKE, b. say 1648, d. Haddam bef. 29 June 1728 when his will was proved; m. RUTH SPENCER, b. abt. 1654, d. Haddam 28 Nov. 1744, aged 90.^[59] His will, dated 4 Oct. 1716 and proved 29 June 1725, names wife Ruth, daughters Katherine and Hannah, grandson Ichabod Warner, and sons William, Joseph, Daniel, and John.^[60]

Children of Joseph² and Ruth (Spencer) Clarke, events at Haddam unless otherwise noted:^[61]

1. *William³ Clark*, m. 14 Nov. 1699 *Mary* ____.
2. *Joseph Clark*, m. 21 Dec. 1709 *Susannah* ____.
3. *Daniel Clark*, m. 8 Jan. 1710 *Mary* ____.
4. *John Clark*.
5. *Katharine Clark*.
6. *Ruth Clark*, d. likely Saybrook, Conn. betw. the 8 July 1704 birth of her son Ichabod Warner (named in his grandfather's will) and 4 April 1706 when her husband remarried, both in Saybrook; m. *Andrew Warner* of Saybrook.^[62]
7. *Hannah Clark*.

iv. MARY CLARKE, b. between 1646 and 1650, d. Middletown, Connecticut 24 Dec. 1673.^[63] Winthrop listed Mary Clarke's age as 14 in Nov. 1660, 18 or 19 in June 1668, 18 in March 1668/9, and 19 in July 1669. He recorded her as servant to Rev. Nathaniel Collins at Middletown in June 1668 and staying at Nathaniel Ruscoe's at Hartford in March 1668/9.^[64] Mary Clarke m. Middletown 24 Feb. 1669/70 DANIEL HUBBARD, d. 9 Nov. 1704. He married (2) there 16 Oct. 1675 Sarah Cornwell.^[65]

⁵⁹ *Barbour Collection*, Haddam, 37. She was a dau. of Jared/Gerard¹ Spencer of Lynn, Mass., and Hartford and Haddam, Conn. (Robert Charles Anderson, George F. Sanborn Jr., and Melinde Lutz Sanborn, *The Great Migration: Immigrants to New England, 1634–1635*, vol. 6 R-S [Boston: NEHGS, 2009] [hereafter *Great Migration 1634–1635*], 419–428 [esp. 424]; Donald Lines Jacobus, “The Four Spencer Brothers: Their Ancestors and Descendants” part 2, *TAG* 27 [1951]:161–185 [hereafter Jacobus, “Four Spencer Brothers”], esp. 165). Ruth was a sister of the first husband of Joseph Clarke's sister ____ Clarke (see below).

⁶⁰ Copied into the Haddam land records, 2:254 (FSL DGS 8199968 image 417).

⁶¹ *Barbour Collection*, Haddam, 33–48.

⁶² *Barbour Collection*, Saybrook, 166.

⁶³ Middletown vital records, 0:42 (FSL DGS 7615715 image 28).

⁶⁴ *Winthrop Medical Records*.

⁶⁵ Middletown vital records, 0:42 (FSL DGS 7615715 image 28).

Child of Daniel and Mary (Clarke) Hubbard:

1. *Daniel Hubbard*, b. Middletown 16 [Dec.?] 1673,^[66] d. Haddam 24 Nov. 1755, aged 83. He m. there (1) 8 Dec. 1697 *Susanna* ____, d. 2 Dec. 1719, and (2) 27 Dec. 1722 *Bathsheba* ____.^[67]

v. SARAH CLARKE, b. abt. 1652, d. aft. Oct. 1732. Winthrop recorded Sarah Clarke as 17 years on 29 June 1669 and living at home of Caleb Stanley of Hartford. She m. bef. 1673 JOHN FENNER, d. by 8 June 1709 (when his will was proved). On 8 Oct. 1711 Sarah and son John adjusted her daughter's land allotment.^[68] John Fenner's 22 Oct. 1708 will named his wife Sarah and the children listed below.^[69] On 13 Oct. 1732, Sarah Fenner deeded land called Fenner's Neck, which had belonged to her husband John Fenner, to her daughter Phebe Buell of Killingworth, Connecticut, the heirs of her daughter Sarah Palmer, Gershom and John Palmer of Killingworth, and her daughter Hannah Starkey of Saybrook.^[70]

Children of John and Sarah (Clarke) Fenner, all events at Saybrook unless otherwise noted:^[71]

1. *Phebe*³ *Fenner*, b. 6 Sept. 1673, m. *Daniel Buell*.
2. *John*³ *Fenner*, m. *Elizabeth* ____.
3. *Hannah*³ *Fenner*, m. Sept. 1709 *Thomas Starkey*.
4. *Sarah*³ *Fenner*, d. betw. her husband's 1727 will and mother's 1732 land conveyance to the heirs of dau. Sarah Fenner. She m. *Gershom Palmer*, son of Gershom and Ann (Denison) Palmer, bp. Stonington, Conn. 9 Sept. 1677,^[72] d. Killingworth, Conn. 2 Mar. 1726/7. His will (dated 1 Mar. and attested 20 Mar. 1726/7) names his wife Sarah, sons Gershom and John, and only daughter Ann. His inventory provides his date of death.^[73]

vi. ELIZABETH CLARKE, b. abt. 1649/50, d. Haddam 24 Jan. 1711/2;^[74] m. JAMES WELLS, d. Haddam bef. 5 Jan. 1697/8 when his estate was inventoried. His will (dated 9 June 1690 and proved 21 June 1698) names wife Elizabeth and the children below.^[75]

⁶⁶ Middletown vital records, 0:42 (FSL DGS 7615715 image 28).

⁶⁷ Haddam vital records, 2:183–184 (FSL DGS 7730776 image 180).

⁶⁸ Saybrook land records, 2:307 (FSL DGS 8141237 image 382).

⁶⁹ Estate of John Fenner, 1709. New London District. *Connecticut, U.S., Wills and Probate Records, 1609–1999*, Ancestry.com. Presented 8 June, recorded 18 June, and inventory taken 22 June 1709.

⁷⁰ Saybrook land records, 4:396 (FSL DGS 8141238 image 551).

⁷¹ *Barbour Collection*, Saybrook, 62.

⁷² Connecticut Church Records, Stonington First Congregational Church. 1674–1925, 295 (*Connecticut, U.S., Church Record Abstracts, 1630–1920*; Ancestry.com: vol. 111, image 300); Scott Andrew Bartley, "Marriages from the New London County Court Records, 1667–1670," *Register* 170 (2016):23.

⁷³ Will of Gershom Palmer of Killingworth, 1727. Guilford District. Probate Packets, Page, Susannah-Parmelee, C, 1719–1880. *Connecticut, U.S., Wills and Probate Records, 1609–1999*, Ancestry.com.

⁷⁴ *Barbour Collection*, Haddam, 93.

⁷⁵ Estate of James Wells, 1697/8. Hartford District. *Connecticut, U.S., Wills and Probate Records, 1609–1999*, Ancestry.com.

Children of James and Elizabeth (Clarke) Wells:

1. *James Wells*, b. Haddam 27 Nov. 1668.^[76]
2. *Elizabeth Wells*, m. ____ *Smith*.
3. *Mary Wells*, m. *Josiah Arnold*.^[77]
4. *Thomas Wells*, b. abt. 1682 (listed as age 15 on the inventory of his father's estate).
5. *Susannah Wells*.

vii. [daughter] CLARKE, d. Haddam bef. 1684; m. as his first wife WILLIAM SPENCER, b. abt. 1656, d. East Haddam, Conn. 1731. He m. (2) Margaret Bates, dau of James and Hanna Bates of Haddam.^[78]

Child of William and ____ (Clarke) Spencer:

1. *Joseph³ Spencer*, b. Haddam 23 Mar. 1680/1,^[79] d. East Haddam 19 Dec. 1714.^[80]

viii. HANNAH CLARKE, b. abt. 1660, d. possibly between July 1703 and May 1704;^[81] m. abt. 1687 JOHN BATES, son of James Bates, b. Haddam Oct. 1666.^[82] John and Hannah Bates were admitted to the Middletown First Congregational Church 19 July 1696, and their son John was bp. there the same day.^[83]

ix. THOMAS CLARKE, as youngest son b. prob. aft. 1660, d. bef. 18 Nov. 1746 when son Jonathan Clarke filed papers as administrator of Thomas Clarke's estate.^[84] He m. ELIZABETH BAILEY.^[85] In 1723, Thomas Clarke of Haddam deeded land in Haddam to brother John Clarke of Middletown.^[86] Thomas died intestate; his son Jonathan administered his estate, making distributions 3 Aug. 1747 to Jeremiah Mason, Capt. John

⁷⁶ *Barbour Collection*, Haddam, 93.

⁷⁷ Estate of Josiah Arnold, 1711/2. Hartford District. *Connecticut, U.S., Wills and Probate Records, 1609–1999*; Ancestry.com. Josiah's will names wife Mary and their children, and appoints "my beloved brethren viz James Wells and Joseph Arnold to overseers."

⁷⁸ Jacobus, "Four Spencer Brothers," 171; Cooke, *Daughters of William Clark; Great Migration 1634–1635*, 425. Jacobus only has William Spencer's marriage to Margaret Bates, but notes that since she would have been less than 17 years old at the birth of William's first son Joseph, this child was possibly by an unknown first wife. Cooke (and Anderson *et al.* following Cooke) identify the first wife of William Spencer as a daughter of William Clarke. William Spencer was a son of Jared/Gerard¹ Spencer and brother of Ruth (Spencer) Clarke (see above).

⁷⁹ *Barbour Collection*, Haddam, 83.

⁸⁰ Jacobus, "Four Spencer Brothers," 180.

⁸¹ Cooke, *Daughters of William Clark*. Cooke provides these dates but without citations.

⁸² *Barbour Collection*, Haddam, 12.

⁸³ Connecticut Church Records, Middletown First Congregational Church, 1668–1871, 56 (*Connecticut, U.S., Church Record Abstracts, 1630–1920*; Ancestry.com: vol. 70, image 59). John Bates (the father) was said to be a member of the Church of Christ in Dorchester, and his wife Hannah a member of the First Church of Christ in Hartford but a communicant with the Dorchester church. The 14 March 1669[/70] baptism of Mrs. Hannah Bates, daughter of "Mr. [], of Thirty Mile Island, alias Haddam" is also recorded here. Another son, Joseph, was bp. there 29 Oct. 1699.

⁸⁴ Estate of Thomas Clark, 1746. Colchester District. *Connecticut, U.S., Wills and Probate Records, 1609–1999*; Ancestry.com [hereafter *Thomas Clark Estate*].

⁸⁵ Cooke, *Daughters of William Clark*.

⁸⁶ Haddam land records, 2:91 (FSL DGS 8199968 image 245).

Fiske, the estate of Joseph Stannard, David Clarke, Israel Clarke, and Stephen Cone.^[87]

Children of Thomas² and Elizabeth (Bailey) Clarke:

1. *Jonathan*³ *Clarke*.
2. *Mary Clarke*, b. abt. 1708, d. Franklin, Conn. 11 Apr. 1799, age 91;^[88] m. 24 May 1727⁸⁹ *Jeremiah Mason*, son of Daniel and Dorothy (Hobart) Mason, b. Haddam 4 Mar. 1704/5,⁹⁰ d. Franklin 1779.^[91]
3. *Sarah Clarke*, d. Portland, Conn. 4 Oct. 1762;^[92] m. Haddam Oct. 1724 Capt. *John Fiske*,^[93] d. Portland 20 Jan. 1761.^[94]
4. *Elizabeth Clarke*, d. Saybrook, Conn. 16 Aug 1731; m. there Nov. 1718 *Joseph Stannard*,^[95] d. there 3 March 1745/6. His will was dated 1 and proved 8 March 1745/6, naming children Elizabeth, Deborah, and Abner.^[96]
5. *David Clarke*.
6. *Israel Clarke*, m. Haddam 12 Jan. 1730/1 *Anne* _____.^[97]
7. *Susannah Clarke*, m. (1) East Haddam, Conn. 21 Feb. 1732/3 *Stephen Cone*, b. East Haddam 11 March 1706/7,^[98] d. Bolton, Conn. 23 June 1771; m. there (2) 30 June 1774 *Joseph Fitch*.^[99]

3. **RICHARD CLARKE** (*William*^A), carpenter, born by 1618,^[100] buried Margaret Roding 1 June 1686.^[101] He married first at Great Baddow, Essex 2 February

⁸⁷ *Thomas Clark Estate*.

⁸⁸ *Barbour Collection*, Franklin, 69. Mary Mason, widow of Jeremiah.

⁸⁹ Theodore West Mason, *Family Record in our Line of Descent from Major John Mason of Norwich, Connecticut* (New York: Grafton Press, 1909) [hereafter *Mason Family of Norwich*], 19. Theodore Mason reputedly owned or had access to Mason family records to support his genealogy. There are no citations for his section on Jeremiah Mason and no evidence has been found to confirm the dates presented for the marriage of Mary Clarke and Jeremiah Mason or for the death of Jeremiah Mason. Readers should exercise appropriate caution.

⁹⁰ *Barbour Collection*, Haddam, 61.

⁹¹ *Mason Family of Norwich*, 19–21.

⁹² Connecticut Church Records, Portland First Congregational Church, 1710–1925, 66 (*Connecticut, U.S., Church Record Abstracts, 1630–1920*; Ancestry.com: vol. 91, image 69) [hereafter *Portland Church Records*].

⁹³ *Barbour Collection*, Haddam, 48.

⁹⁴ *Portland Church Records*, 66.

⁹⁵ *Barbour Collection*, Saybrook, 151–152 (recording Elizabeth Clarke's death and marriage).

⁹⁶ Estate of Joseph Stannard, 1745/6. Guilford District. *Connecticut, U.S., Wills and Probate Records, 1609–1999*, Ancestry.com. On the inventory: "Joseph Stannard of Saybrook...departed this life March the 3 Ao 1745." His son Joseph, born after Elizabeth, likely died before the deaths of his parents (*Barbour Collection*, Saybrook, 152).

⁹⁷ *Barbour Collection*, Haddam, 36.

⁹⁸ *Barbour Collection*, East Haddam, 210 (birth of Stephen Cone and his (third) marriage to Susannah Clarke).

⁹⁹ Connecticut Church Records, Bolton Congregational Church. 1725–1922, 56–57, 79 (*Connecticut, U.S., Church Record Abstracts, 1630–1920*; Ancestry.com: vol. 8, images 68–69, 91) (death of Stephen Cone and the marriage of Susannah Cone, widow, to Joseph Fitch).

¹⁰⁰ Richard Clarke would have been at least 21 years old in April 1639 to execute the mortgage agreement he made with his father.

¹⁰¹ *Registers of Margaret Roding*.

1639/40 **CONSTANCE LITTLE** (baptized Good Easter 2 January 1620/1,^[102] buried Margaret Roding 14 February 1653/4), daughter of William and Constance Little of Good Easter. Richard married second by about January 1656/7, as her second husband, **JANE (VINTON) STANES**, (buried Margaret Roding 25 May 1690), widow of John Stanes and daughter of Dennis and Mercy Vinton of Margaret Roding.^[103]

The will of Richard Clarke, carpenter, dated 2 February 1682/3, recorded at Chelmsford, Essex 27 May 1687 named youngest son Thomas, wife Jane, daughter Jane the wife of Francis Bush, eldest son Richard and his children Richard and Sarah, son John and his children, daughter Mary wife of William Andrews, the children of son William, daughter Constance wife of John Barfoot and their children John, Thomas, and Constance, son-in-law [i.e., stepson] Edward Stane, and brother-in-law John Brens.^[104]

Children of Richard and Constance (Little) Clarke (first three bp. Good Easter; all other baptisms, marriages, and burials at Margaret Roding unless otherwise noted):^[105]

- i. **RICHARD CLARKE**, bp. 25 April 1640, bur. 12 Jan. 1689/90. Named as “eldest son” in his father’s will; m. **SARAH** _____.

Children of Richard Clarke (Sarah recorded as mother of the last child, likely mother of all four):

1. *Richard Clarke*, named in his grandfather’s will.
2. *William Clarke*, named in his grandfather’s will.
3. *Anne Clarke*, bp. 23 Nov. 1670.
4. *Margaret Clarke*, bp. 19 Jan. 1675/6.

- ii. **WILLIAM CLARKE**, bp. 1 Feb. 1641/2. Mentioned in his father’s will, with bequests to the “children of William Clarke my son.” No further record.
- iii. **CONSTANCE CLARKE**, bp. 13 Oct. 1644, m. 7 Oct. 1669 **JOHN BARFOOT/ BARFORTH**. Constance and her husband John Barfoot were named in her father’s will.

Known children of John and Constance (Clarke) Barfoot (named in their grandfather’s will):

1. *John Barfoot*.
2. *Thomas Barfoot*.
3. *Constance Barfoot*.

- iv. **JOHN CLARKE**, bp. 30 May 1647, bur. 31 Dec. 1719. Named in his father’s will; m. (1) **ELIZABETH** _____, app. d. bef. 1677; (2) **MARY** _____, bur. as “Mary Clarke a widowe” 19 March 1726/7.

¹⁰² *Register of Good Easter*.

¹⁰³ Will of Dennis Vinton of Margaret Roding, yeoman, 1660/1 (ERO D/AMW 6/21); Will of Mercy Vinton of Margaret Roding, widow, 1660/1 (ERO D/AMW 6/32)

¹⁰⁴ Will of Richard Clarke of Margaret Roding, carpenter, 1687 (ERO D/AMW 9/206). The author has identified all beneficiaries named except for John Brens.

¹⁰⁵ *Register of Good Easter, Registers of Margaret Roding*.

Child of Richard and Elizabeth (____) Clarke:

1. *Mary Clarke*, bp. 27 July 1674.

Children of Richard and Mary (____) Clarke:

2. *Jane Clarke*, bp. and bur. 15 Jan. 1677/8.
3. *Mary Clarke* (again), bp. and bur. 15 Jan. 1677/8.
4. *Edward Clarke*, bp. 3 July 1679.
5. *Jane Clarke* (again), bp. 28 and bur. 30 March 1682.
6. *Elizabeth Clarke*, bp. 22 July 1683.
7. *John Clarke*, bp. 27 June 1686.
8. *Richard Clarke*, bp. 15 April 1688.

v. MARY CLARKE, bp. 20 Aug. 1649; m. by 1676 WILLIAM ANDREWS. Named in her father's will.

Known child of William and Mary (Clarke) Andrews:

1. *Mary Andrews*, bp. 16 Oct. 1676.

Children of Richard and Jane (Vinton) (Stanes) Clarke (bp. and bur. Margaret Roding).^[106]

- vi. ____ CLARKE, "a child of Richard Clarke" bur. 19 Oct. 1657
- vii. JANE CLARKE, bp. 12 April 1659. Named in her father's will; m. FRANCIS BUSH.

Known child of Francis and Jane (Clarke) Bush:

1. *Jane Bush*, bp. 7 March 1681/2.
- viii. THOMAS CLARKE, bp. 25 March 1665, bur. 5 Oct. 1714. Named as "youngest son" in his father's will; m. CONSTANCE ____.

Children of Thomas and Constance (____) Clarke:

1. *Margaret Clarke*, bp. 17 June 1693.
2. *Mary Clarke*, bp. 11 July 1696, bur. 5 Aug. 1696.
3. *Susanna Clarke*, bp. 30 June 1698.
4. *Mary Clarke* (again), bp. 14 Jan. 1699/1700, bur. 5 March 1699/1700.
5. *James Clarke*, bp. 24 Aug. 1701, bur. 30 Dec. 1716.
6. *William Clarke*, bp. 25 July 1703.
7. *Susan Clarke*, bp. 21 Jan. 1704/5.
8. *Mary Clarke* (again), bp. 5 Jan. 1706/7, bur. 10 April 1709.
9. *Jane Clarke*, bp. 5 Jan. 1706/7, bur. 2 Oct. 1707.
10. *Thomas Clarke*, bp. 3 and bur. 17 July 1709.

Jeff Bissey (jbissey@comcast.net) is a retired physician and professor of healthcare strategy in Seattle, Washington. He is a descendant of John Lyngwood of Braintree, grandfather of William Lyngwood.

¹⁰⁶ *Registers of Margaret Roding.*

New Records of James Chilton, *Mayflower* Passenger from Canterbury and Sandwich, Kent

Sue Allan and Caleb Johnson

In 2022, we set out to see if we could identify the name of *Mayflower* passenger James Chilton's wife. Her name has been frustratingly elusive, despite 19th-century claims (probably just confusion) that her name was Susanna.^[1] William Bradford, in his passenger list of the *Mayflower*, simply records "James Chilton, and his wife," and later notes "James Chilton, and his wife, also dyed in the first infection."^[2] Her name is not given in any of the baptism records of her ten known children baptized at St. Paul, Canterbury; St. Martin, Canterbury; and St. Peter, Sandwich. No marriage record has been found, despite extensive review of the parish registers of Canterbury and neighboring parishes. Her name has not turned up in any of the manorial or probate records yet examined. Even when she was excommunicated from St. Peter, Sandwich, she was recorded simply as "____ wife of James Chilton." Apparently, the registrar planned to fill in her name later and never did.

Our research has also—to date—failed to uncover her name, although we will mention a couple hypotheses on her identity in the genealogical summary section. However, in the course of our research efforts, we did turn up a number of new records and details on the Chilton family at Canterbury and Sandwich. Sue Allan recently published a history and biography of the Chiltons in her book, *In Search of Mayflower Pilgrim James Chilton of Canterbury*.^[3] This article will focus on the new records that have been uncovered, bringing them together with the previously published research on the Chilton family undertaken and published over the years by Mrs. Russel Skelton, John G. Hunt, Michael R. Paulick, Jon Wardlaw, Simon Neal, and Caleb Johnson.^[4]

¹ In 1840, even before the rediscovery of the William Bradford manuscript history *Of Plymouth Plantation*, Nahum Mitchell referred to the couple as "James and Susanna Chilton" (*History of the Early Settlement of Bridgewater, in Plymouth Colony, Massachusetts* [Boston, 1840], 222, 353, 388). Previous publications, going back as far as 1815, incorrectly identified a Susanna Chilton as marrying Robert Latham—but this was actually Susanna the daughter of John and Mary (Chilton) Winslow (*Collections of the Massachusetts Historical Society*, 13 [1815]:174). John Hunt, perhaps trying to stay with the Susanna theme, identified Susanna Furner, James Chilton's step-sister, as a possible candidate wife, but the subsequent discovery of Susanna's baptism in 1573 made her too young to have been the mother of the couple's eldest son Joel (*TAG* 38 [1962]:244–245).

² William Bradford (edited by Caleb Johnson), *Of Plymouth Plantation* (Vancouver, Wash., 2006), 431, 434.

³ Sue Allan, *In Search of Mayflower Pilgrim James Chilton of Canterbury* (Boston: American Ancestors, 2024).

⁴ Mrs. Russell M. Skelton, *Mayflower Quarterly* 43 (1961):5–6; Michael R. Paulick, *Register* 153 (1999):407–412; *New England Ancestors* 8 (2007):39–40; *Mayflower Descendant*, 68 (2020):134–

Genealogical Summary

1. **RICHARD^B CHILTON** was born probably at Canterbury, Kent, England, say 1500, and died between 21 September and 30 November 1549 (from the dates of his will). He married **ISABEL** _____, who died before Richard wrote his will. Richard's parentage has not been ascertained, but the Chilton family of Canterbury may descend from a family of that name that held Chilton manor, Kent, throughout the 11th century. On 15 July 1293, Stephen de Chilton and Roger de Chilton of Canterbury are named in the Calendar of Patent Rolls.^[5] A Robert Chilton represented Canterbury at the 13th Parliament of King Edward III in 1339.^[6] A Thomas Chilton, pistor, was resident at Burgate ward, Canterbury, in 1414–1415, as was John Chilton, baker, in 1415–1416.^[7] William Chilton was bailiff of Canterbury in 1426–1427, 1432–1433, and 1437,^[8] and was involved in several chancery lawsuit around that time.^[9] About 1493, a John Chilton sued the mayor of Canterbury.^[10]

Richard Chilton of St. Paul, Canterbury, made out his will on 21 September 1549. He asked to be buried next to the grave and sepulcher of his wife Isabel, at St. Martin, Canterbury. He bequeathed James Pyers six pence and made small bequests to his servants Alyce Hendyman and Clemence Grenlef. He gave everything else to his son Lionel, mentioning no other children. The will was administered on the last day of November 1549.^[11]

Known child of Richard^B and Isabel (_____) Chilton:

- 2 i. **LIONEL^A CHILTON**, b. bef. 1528.

2. **LIONEL^A CHILTON** (*Richard^B*), born probably at Canterbury before 1528.^[12] Lionel is the only child mentioned in his father Richard's will, and he was named the sole executor of his father's estate. Lionel was a churchwarden at St. Paul, Canterbury, for 1578 and 1579.^[13]

141; John Hunt, *TAG* 38 (1962):244–245; Caleb Johnson, *Mayflower Quarterly* 75 (2009):139–140; 75 (2009):137–138; Jon Wardlow and Simon Neal, *Mayflower Descendant* 62 (2013):69–77.

⁵ *Calendar of the Patent Rolls Preserved in the Public Record Office ... AD 1292–1301* (London: 1895), 27.

⁶ Edward Hasted, *The History and Topographical Survey of the County of Kent*, Vol. 12 (Canterbury: 1800), 48.

⁷ James Meadows Cowper, *Intrantes: A List of Persons Admitted to Live and Trade within the City of Canterbury ... 1392 to 1592* (Canterbury: 1904), xxv, xxvi.

⁸ Edward Hasted, *The History of the Antient and Metropolitane City of Canterbury, Civil and Ecclesiastical*, Vol. 2 (Canterbury, 1801), 604.

⁹ The National Archive (UK) [TNA] C 1/7/252, *Sheldewych vs. Tropham*; C 1/69/310, *Halle vs. Chilton*.

¹⁰ TNA C 1/193/20, *Chilton vs. Mayor of Canterbury*.

¹¹ Kent Archives, PRC/17/26/285a. See also Mrs. Russell Mack Skelton, "Copies of Wills of the Chilton Family," *Mayflower Quarterly*, 27(1961):5.

¹² He was of legal age in 1549, when he was named sole executor in his father Richard's will.

¹³ Joseph Meadows Cowper, ed., *The Register Book of Christenings Marriages[sic] and Burials in the Parishes of St. Paul Without the Walls of the City of Canterbury 1562–1800* (Canterbury: Cross & Jackman, 1893) [hereafter Cowper, *Register Book of St. Paul, Canterbury*], iii.

Lionel Chilton married first **EDITH** _____, say 1550. Her parentage has not yet been ascertained. She was buried at St. Paul, Canterbury, on 25 November 1579.^[14]

Lionel married second, about 1580, **ISABEL (WILSON) FURNER**, widow of Francis Furner, and daughter of _____ and Margaret (Wilde) Wilson. Isabel was born say 1535 and is mentioned in her uncle John Wilde's will dated 14 October 1554.^[15] Following John Wilde's death, his widow Eleanor remarried to Gilbert Hyde, and Isabel likely continued living in their household to adulthood.

Isabel, wife of Francis Furner, is mentioned in two Chancery lawsuits involving property at Ickham, Kent, that she was bequeathed by her uncle John Wilde.^[16] Her marriage to Francis Furner likely occurred about 1560, and they had seven children: Robert, Elizabeth, Mildred, Gilbert, Susan^[17] (baptized 5 November 1573), Thomas (baptized 3 April 1576), and Annis (baptized 2 July 1578, buried 24 January 1579/80). Francis Furner was buried at St. Paul, Canterbury, on 29 July 1579.^[18] Francis Furner had made out his will two days earlier, on 27 July 1579, naming his wife Isabel and their seven children, as well as his brother Edward Furner.^[19]

Following the death of her husband Lionel Chilton, Isabel married a third time, to Nicholas Graunt, on 18 January 1584/5, at St. Paul, Canterbury.^[20] She is mentioned in Nicholas Graunt's will of 30 July 1597, made out at St. Peter's, Sandwich.^[21] Isabel (Wilson) (Furner) (Chilton) Graunt was buried in 1606/7, at St. Peter's, Sandwich, Kent.^[22] Her estate inventory is dated 4 January 1606/7, and the administration was handled by her son Robert Furner, along with James Chilton, tailor of Sandwich, and John Watson, glover of Sandwich.^[23] It appears her sons Robert Furner, chandler, and Gilbert Furner, sailor, were

¹⁴ Jon Wardlow, "The Likely Given Name of James Chilton's Mother" *Mayflower Descendant* 62 (2013):69–71. Cowper, *Register Book of St. Paul, Canterbury*, 204.

¹⁵ Kent Archives, will of John Wilde (1554), PRC/32/26/95. Wilde's household at the time he made his will consisted of Eleanor his wife, and two underage children Katherine and Thomas, along with his niece Isabel Wilson, the daughter of his sister Margaret. John Wilde was a Protestant and served as an auditor for the Dean and Chapter of Canterbury Cathedral (Canterbury Cathedral Archives, DCc/MA/17 and DCc/RE/15). A love song in his hand, c1545–1546, is found at DCc/ChAnt/Z/207.

¹⁶ TNA, Chancery Proceedings, Furner vs. Trawnsam, C3/65/98; and Furner vs. Thomas Stansham and Henry Fynche, C4/164/62.

¹⁷ As noted above, John Hunt's speculation that James Chilton may have been married to his step-sister Susan[na] Furner was disproven by the subsequent analysis of the baptism dates, making Susan Furner (bp. 1573) too young to be the mother of Joel Chilton (bp. 1584) (Michael R. Paulick, "The Mayflower Chiltons in Canterbury, 1556–1600" *New England Ancestors* 8 [2007]:39–40, and "James Chilton, a Mayflower Pilgrim in Canterbury, 1582–1584" *Mayflower Descendant* 68 [2020]:134–141).

¹⁸ Cowper, *Register Book of St. Paul, Canterbury*, 204.

¹⁹ Kent Archives, Probate Records, PRC/17/43/227b, PRC/16/72 F/5.

²⁰ Cowper, *Register Book of St. Paul, Canterbury*, 134.

²¹ Will of Nicholas Graunt (1597), Kent Archives, PRC/17/51/147.

²² Registers of St. Peter's, Sandwich, Kent, 1538–1848 (FSL 1850186 items 2ff). The parish register is damaged, making the day and month unclear.

²³ Kent Archives, Probate Records, administration of Isabel Graunt alias Furner (1606), PRC/10/31/163.

accused of stealing a black horse at Ash, Kent, belonging to Henry Burowes, on 28 September 1601.^[24]

About 1553, Lionel Chilton purchased two loads of “assheler cayn^[25] stone” from St. Augustine’s Abbey at Canterbury for four shillings per load.^[26] Later that year he was paid eight pence for “mending of ye harthe of ye chymney in ye porters lodge.”^[27]

In the 1572 will of John Freeman of Chartham, Kent, John bequeathed two properties of five and three acres to his wife Agnes, the tenant of which is recorded as Lionel Chilton, “bricklayer dwelling in Longe Porte.”^[28] Longport was the street just outside the walls of the city of Canterbury that passed from St. Paul’s to St. Martin’s churches, and was just south of St. Augustine’s Abbey. We suspect, based on property descriptions, that the Chiltons were likely living on the property known as “The Barton,”^[29] as it is seemingly the only property in the area that has sufficient space for the outbuildings listed, as well as enough space to grow and store the grains listed in Lionel Chilton’s estate inventory.^[30] Now the site of the Barton Grammar School, it sits on Longport Street, across from St. Augustine Abbey and kitty-corner to St. Martin’s (though still within the boundaries of the parish of St. Paul.) The property and its buildings are visible on the Canterbury inset of John Speed’s map of Kent, first published in 1611.

Lionel Chilton made out his will on 7 September 1582.^[31] In it he indicates he was of the parish of St. Paul, Canterbury, and calls himself a yeoman. He asks to be “decently buryed in the churche of St Paule aforesaid, as nighe the buryall of my late wyffe as conveniently may be.” He mentions his servants Pascall Barryngton and William Watson; son-in-law Stephen Morris who was married to his daughter Alice; daughters Anne and Margaret; sons John and James; granddaughter Edith Morris; and wife Isabel. He mentions he stands bond to Gilbert Hyde and Thomas Wilde. He mentions mistress Barham of Barham, and two of his step-children, Thomas and Susanna Furner. Lionel was buried 25 January 1582/3 at St. Paul, Canterbury.^[32] His estate inventory is dated 29 January 1582/3, and was valued at just over £292.^[33]

²⁴ Kent Archives, Sandwich Quarter Sessions, QM/SI/1605/4/6.

²⁵ Stone that came from Caen, France, which was the predominant stone used to construct St. Augustine Abbey in Canterbury.

²⁶ D. Sherlock, “The Account of George Nycholl for St. Augustine’s, 1552–1553” *Archaeologia Cantiana* 99 (1983):25–46 [hereafter Sherlock, *Account of George Nycholl*], at 35.

²⁷ Sherlock, *Account of George Nycholl*, 43. A watercolor painting that includes the “ramshackle” porter’s lodge at St. Augustine Abbey was made in 1757, and can be seen in Matthew Hargraves, *Great British Watercolors: From the Paul Mellon Collection at the Yale Center for British Art* (Yale, 2007), 39.

²⁸ Will of John Freeman (1575), Kent Archives, PRC/17/41/372.

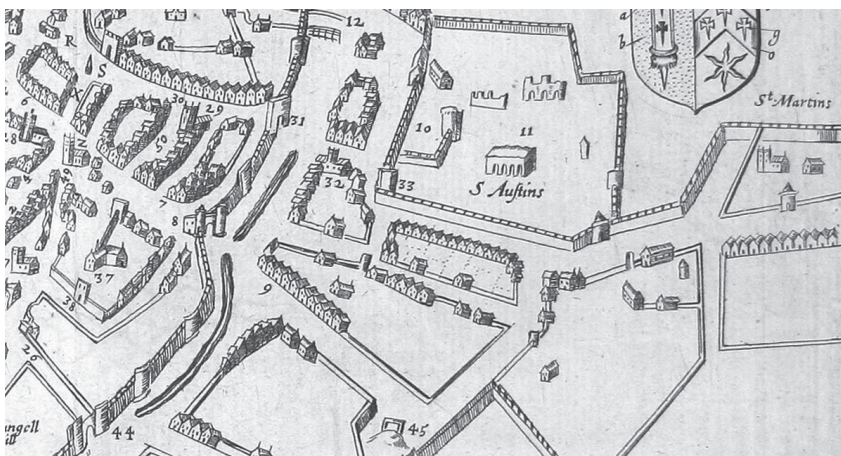
²⁹ For archaeological work performed at The Barton, see Richard Helme and Sheila Sweetinburgh, “The Home Farm of St. Augustine’s Abbey, Canterbury, Before and After The Dissolution” *Archaeologia Cantiana* 138 (2017):65–88.

³⁰ A colorful and detailed 16th century drawing and map that partially includes The Barton is found on the “Deer Park” map at the Canterbury Cathedral Archives.

³¹ The will of Lionel Chilton was fully transcribed by Simon Neal in *Mayflower Descendant*, 62 (2013):53–58.

³² Cowper, *Register Book of St. Paul, Canterbury*, 205.

³³ Kent Archives, Inventory of Lionel Chilton, 1582/3, PRC/10/10/366.



Section of John Speed's 1611 map of Canterbury, an inset on the larger map of Kent. The street running in front of "S. Austins" [St. Augustine's] is Longport. The church labeled "32" is St. Paul, where James Chilton baptized most of his children. The church of St. Martins is located on the upper-right, where the Chilton family attended for a few years in the early 1590s. The only property along Longport matching the description in John Freeman's will, the lawsuit of 1584, and Lionel Chilton's will, is the sparsely-housed block that appears to have a barn, malthouse, and a couple houses set back on a short lane. This property is known as "The Barton" on later maps.

Children of Lionel^A and Edith (____) Chilton, all presumably at Canterbury:

- i. JOHN CHILTON, b. say 1553. His occupation was given as bricklayer in 1584 in a legal dispute with brother James Chilton.^[34] He m. (1) at Patricxbourne, Kent 10 July 1580 DOROTHY LONDON,^[35] daughter of Peter London of Bekesbourne.^[36] Dorothy (London) Chilton was bur. at St. Paul, Canterbury 26 May 1593.^[37] They had five children: *Lionel* (d. young), *Richard*, *Cicely*, *John*, and *Margaret*.^[38] John Chilton m. (2) at St. George the Martyr, Canterbury 10 Oct. 1597 ANN CARLILE.^[39] They had one daughter, *Ann*, bp. at St. Paul 23 Sept. 1599.^[40] Ann (Carlile) Chilton was bur. there on 19 Oct. 1601.^[41] John Chilton m. (3) at St. Paul 29 June 1602 ELIZABETH BARNSLEY.^[42] Elizabeth (Barnsley) Chilton was probably the Elizabeth Chilton, wife of John, who was bur. at St. Mary Northgate, Canterbury, on 6 July 1616; a John Chilton was bur. there 14 May

³⁴ Kent Archives, The Neame Collection of Deeds, U214/T438 (1584).

³⁵ *Kent Marriages and Banns*, FindMyPast.co.uk.

³⁶ Inventory of Peter London (1575), Kent Archives, PRC/10/8/193. Will of Alice London 1578 (Dorothy's stepmother), Kent Archives PRC/17/34/164.

³⁷ Cowper, *Register Book of St. Paul, Canterbury*, 207.

³⁸ Cowper, *Register Book of St. Paul, Canterbury*, 4–6, 205.

³⁹ Joseph Meadows Cowper, ed., *The Register Booke of the Parish of St: George the Martyr Within the Citie of Canterburie ... 1538–1800* (Canterbury: Cross & Jackman, 1891), 105.

⁴⁰ Cowper, *Register Book of St. Paul, Canterbury*, 8.

⁴¹ Cowper, *Register Book of St. Paul, Canterbury*, 210.

⁴² Cowper, *Register Book of St. Paul, Canterbury*, 138.

1627.^[43] John was a churchwarden at St. Paul, Canterbury, from 1585 to 1588, and from 1593 to 1597.^[44]

3 ii. JAMES¹ CHILTON, b. abt. 1556.

iii. ALICE CHILTON, b. say 1558, bur. at St. Paul, Canterbury 13 Dec. 1610;^[45] m. there 21 June 1579 STEPHEN MORRIS.^[46] He was bur. there 13 July 1621.^[47] Stephen and Alice (Chilton) Morris had ten children bp. and/or bur. at St. Paul:^[48] *Joane* (bp. 5 Feb. 1579/80, bur. 4 March 1579/80), *Edith* (bp. 16 April 1581), *Stephen* (bp. 26 Dec. 1583), *John* (bp. 1 May 1586, bur. 18 June 1586), *Jane* (bp. 18 June 1587), *Dorothy* (bp. 24 July 1592), *Thomas* (bp. 11 Jan. 1595/6), *Elizabeth* (bp. 28 March 1599, bur. 5 April 1599), *Leonard* (bp. 27 April 1601), and *Sibbell* (bp. 13 Feb. 1602/3).

iv. ANN CHILTON, bp. at St. Paul, Canterbury 8 Aug. 1566;^[49] m. there 12 July 1584 RICHARD MILLER.^[50] This couple appears to have left the parish and has not been traced further.

v. MARGARET CHILTON, bp. at St. Paul, Canterbury 26 Sept. 1569.^[51] No further record has been found.

3. JAMES¹ CHILTON (*Lionel*^A, *Richard*^B) was born probably at Canterbury^[52] about 1556.^[53] James' father, Lionel Chilton, yeoman, of St. Paul, Canterbury, made out his will on 7 September 1582; in that will, Lionel mentioned his youngest son James, who was bequeathed a tenement called Wool Sack ("Wull sack"), in the parish of St. Paul, neighboring the tenement upon which Lionel himself lived. James Chilton was also bequeathed a tenement called the Swan, purchased of Mr. Stoughton, also in the parish of St. Paul.

On 2 December 1583, James Chilton paid 40 shillings to warden Foulter Coulbron to purchase his freedom in the Company of Woolen Drapers and Tailors of Canterbury.^[54] The following month, on 7 January 1583/4, he "was admitted and sworn to the liberties of this city for he paid nothing for that Mr. Nutt, mayor, did give him his freedom to which the court...did agree and consent."^[55]

⁴³ Archdeacon's Transcripts for St. Mary Northgate, Canterbury, (FSL DGS 7566182, images 927 and 938).

⁴⁴ Cowper, *Register Book of St. Paul, Canterbury*, iii.

⁴⁵ Cowper, *Register Book of St. Paul, Canterbury*, 212.

⁴⁶ Cowper, *Register Book of St. Paul, Canterbury*, 133.

⁴⁷ Cowper, *Register Book of St. Paul, Canterbury*, 215.

⁴⁸ Cowper, *Register Book of St. Paul, Canterbury*, 4–8, 204, 206–207, 209.

⁴⁹ Cowper, *Register Book of St. Paul, Canterbury*, 1.

⁵⁰ Cowper, *Register Book of St. Paul, Canterbury*, 134.

⁵¹ Cowper, *Register Book of St. Paul, Canterbury*, 2.

⁵² John Wardlow, "The Likely Given Name of James Chilton's Mother" *Mayflower Descendant* 62 (2013):69–71; John Wardlow and Simon Neal, "Lyonel Chilton's Will" *Mayflower Descendant* 62 (2013):72–77.

⁵³ James Chilton gave his age as about 63, in a Leiden deposition dated 30 April 1619 (Notarial deeds of Adriaen Claesz Paedts, Leiden, 1618–1619; FSL DGS 5517895, image 136).

⁵⁴ Canterbury Cathedral Archives, "Account of Foulter Coulbron, Warden of Drapers and Tailors," U12/A1.

⁵⁵ Canterbury Cathedral Archives, "Account Books of the City Chamberlain of Canterbury," F/A/18, folio 242. The mayors of Canterbury, as part of their official duties, were allowed to gift one person their freedom in the company.

On 2 October 1584, John Chilton, bricklayer of St. Paul, and brother James Chilton, tailor of St. Paul, had a legal dispute over a runoff water sink that was shared between their two properties, and over the building of a partition to divide the stable and malt house. The dispute was arbitrated by Joel Stoughton, Richard Swart, Nicholas Quylter, and George Chapman. The arbitrators ruled that James Chilton needed to “fynde all mann[er] of stuff for the makynge up and fynysshynge of a synck in his ground where the same is now digged,” and that John was to “do or cause to be don all the worckmanshippe there unto belonginge wch said synck we do apoynt to be don and fynysshed on thyssyde and before the day of the feaste of All sayntes next comynge.”^[56]

Two days later, on 4 October 1584, before mayor Ralph Bawden, James acted as one of two bondsman for Alexander Stonnard, who was ordered to keep the peace with Paul Ireland.^[57]

James' first three children, Joel, Isabel, and Jane, were baptized at St. Paul between 1584 and 1589, suggesting he was likely married about 1582 or 1583, corresponding to the same time he was acquiring his freemanships. No marriage record has been found despite searches throughout Canterbury and numerous neighboring parishes; and as mentioned earlier, the name of James Chilton's wife seems to have escaped all record and remains undiscovered.

Regarding the possible identity of James Chilton's wife, we do note two important clues. Because the eldest son carried the distinctive name Joel, there might be a family connection to the Stoughton family of St. Paul, Canterbury, who were also utilizing that name. The Stoughtons did have known interactions with the Chiltons (such as selling the property called the Swan to the Chiltons, acting as arbitrator in the dispute over the water sink, and marrying into the Wilde and Hyde families). They also had known Puritan leanings (these are the progenitors to the Stoughtons that later came to New England in the Great Migration). This family connection, however, could also be via James Chilton's mother Edith, whose parentage has also not been determined.

Alternatively, John Hunt's original hypothesis that James Chilton may have married the daughter of his step-mother Isabel (Wilson) Furner, may be worth reevaluation. Although Isabel's daughter Susan Furner has been disproven due to her being too young, Susan did have an older sister Mildred Furner, who has not been otherwise genealogically placed. At this period in time, when two widowed people with grown children married, it was not uncommon to cement their union by the son of one partner becoming married to the daughter of the other. Neither would it have been unusual for the bride's family to draw up a sort of prenuptial agreement by way of a binding indenture making provision for her, and her property, in the event of her new husband's death. There is evidence in the will of Lionel Chilton that such an indenture existed: “as I stand bound to Mr Gilbert Hyde and Mr Thomas Wilde to Leave unto her and her children, as ye Indenture thereof made bearing date of the twentieth day of September, In the xxijth year of the reign of Our Sovereign Lady the Queen's Magesty [1580]...”

⁵⁶ Kent Archives, “The Neame Collection of Deeds,” U214/T438 (1584).

⁵⁷ Canterbury Cathedral Archives, “Canterbury Court of Quarter Sessions,” CC/J/Q/382/iv.

In his will, Lionel Chilton gives James Chilton a property called the Wool Sack, “in the parish of St Paul aforesaid, and next adjoining to the tenement wherein I now dwell, with all the ground and outhouses there unto belonging with the appurtenances, to be had and holden to him and to his heirs and assigns forever, upon condition that he the said James his heirs and assigns, do suffer the said Isbell, my wife, to dwell in the same tenement called the Wool Sack for the term of her life, or to receive forty shillings a year for the term of her life out of the same tenement, according to the tenor of the Indenture above specified made between the said Mr Hyde and Mr Wilde on the one part, and me the said Lionel Chilton, on the other part...” Placing responsibility on the second-eldest son to house a step-mother (who didn’t even become his step-mother until he was 23 years old) is rather unusual, unless that step-mother also happened to be his mother-in-law. It would also explain why James’ eldest daughter was named Isabel (one would not typically name an eldest daughter after such a recent step-mother). This would also explain why James Chilton later participated, in tandem with step-brother Robert Furner, in Isabel’s estate administration at Sandwich, Kent, following her intestate death.

Over the course of the next fifteen years, James Chilton made numerous appearances in the Court of Common Pleas, both as plaintiff and defendant. The details of the cases are not recorded, but all involve simple trespasses and debts, and presumably are lawsuits stemming from his trade. He sued Richard Pettite, gentleman (1585), John Quilter (1586), Randolph Tatboll (1586), Henry Tunstall (1600), and Thomas Cryspe (1600); and was sued himself by John Quylter (1585), Thomas Featherstone (1600), and Mark Berry (1600).^[58]

On Easter week, 1586, a group of St. Paul parishioners met in church after evening prayer to hold a required meeting for the appointment of a surveyor of highways. During that meeting, a man named Launcelot Hills “with intent to make strife...began to find fault with a gutter” that belonged to Thomas Limyter, an alderman of the City of Canterbury, who was also present at the meeting. He “used many brawling and angry words...to the great disturbance of the whole company.” William Wallsall, clerk and vicar of St. Paul, “hearde them together chydyng and usyng very whott and angrye wordes and speeches and that very lowde and so lowde and vehement as was not meete for that place [the chancel of the church].” Amongst those present during the overheated discussion were John Chilton, James Chilton, and Stephen Morris. The vicar reported “further that the said James Chylton did lykewyse at the same tyme did use very whott angry lowde and unsemely wordes neyther fytt for that place nor to be used to an Alderman.” The vicar “went to them and admonished and told them that the same was no place to brawl nor chyde.” Another man there present, John Symon, recalled in his Archdeaconry court deposition on the matter, that “James Chilton semed to rep[r]im and the said Lymytory for the said gutter in that he maintayned and allowed those woordes so by the said Hilles spoken and gave some highe woordes there but wth more reverence then the said Hilles but yet after an angry manner as the said Hilles

⁵⁸ Canterbury Cathedral Archives, “Court of Common Pleas,” J/B/385-399 *passim*, including 385/iv fol. 4; 394/i; 385/v, fol. 1v, 18v; 399/i fol. 9v, 17v, 20v.

did.”^[59] The case was ultimately dismissed on 12 June 1587, because James Chilton had been indulted.^[60]

The family began attending St. Martin, Canterbury—only a half a mile from St. Paul and immediately northeast of the Barton—sometime between 8 June 1589 (when daughter Jane was baptized at St. Paul) and 2 November 1593 (when his 9-year-old son Joel was buried at St. Martin). Another child, daughter Mary, was buried there 23 November 1593, just a couple weeks after Joel. In the middle of the family tragedies of November 1593, James Chilton found himself in some legal hot water again with the Quarter Sessions court, in which he personally appeared before Canterbury mayor William Amye on November 7 and was ordered to post £60 bond (with William Thompson and Stephen Morris covering £10 each and James covering the remaining £40) for their appearance at the next session. The reason given was that “they owe to the said queen 100 marks of lawful money of England...to be levied from their lands, tenements, goods and chattels.”^[61] No further details on the case have been found.

James had two children, Elizabeth and James, baptized at St. Martin in 1594 and 1596, before returning to St. Paul for the 29 April 1599 baptism of daughter Ingle. James Chilton, tailor, acted as a bondsman for the marriage licenses of Augustin Greenland to Margaret Blackbourne on 3 September 1596 and Robert Fittell, wheelwright, of Canterbury, to widow Rebecca Fishe of Patribourne, on 16 October 1598.^[62] On 25 July 1598, James Chilton, tailor, acted as a surety on a bond for Richard Allen of St. Paul, Canterbury; Richard Allen, a painter by trade, wanted to open an alehouse, for which he needed two sureties.^[63]

The James Chilton family, along with his stepmother Isabel (Wilson) (Furner) (Chilton) Graunt, and some of her Furner children, relocated to St. Peter, Sandwich, Kent—about 15 miles up the highway to the east—sometime between December 1600 (when he was fined at Canterbury for victualling without a license)^[64] and 26 July 1601 (when daughter Christian was baptized at St. Peter). Two more children were baptized at St. Peter, Sandwich: James in 1603, and future *Mayflower* passenger Mary Chilton on 31 May 1607.^[65]

On 23 February 1605[/6?], “Jacobus” Chilton, tailor, of Sandwich, provided bond to the marriage license of Oliver Knowles of St. Mary, Sandwich, and Elizabeth Medcalfe of St. Peter’s, Sandwich.^[66] “Jacobus” Chilton, tailor of

⁵⁹ Kent Archives, Archdeaconry Court, PRC/39/11: deposition of Thomas Lymyer at folio 177v; deposition of William Wallsall at folio 191v; deposition of John Symon at folio 192r.

⁶⁰ Canterbury Cathedral Archives, DCb/J/X/2/8, folios 66v, 68r.

⁶¹ Canterbury Cathedral Archives, Quarter Sessions, CCA J/Q/392.

⁶² Joseph Meadows Cowper, ed., *Canterbury Marriage Licences: First Series, 1568–1618* (Canterbury: Cross & Jackman, 1892) [hereafter *Canterbury Marriage Licences*], 152, 185. Rebecca (Beere) Fishe was the niece of Dorothy (London) Chilton’s sister Joan (London) Beere.

⁶³ Caleb Johnson, “A New Record Relating to James Chilton” *Mayflower Quarterly* 75 (2009):139–140, citing Kent Archives, Kent Quarter Sessions, QM/RLv/45.

⁶⁴ Paulick, *New England Ancestors*, 8(2):40 and *Mayflower Descendant*, 68:140–141, citing Canterbury Cathedral Archives, Kent History and Library, U543/D/26.

⁶⁵ Caleb Johnson, “The Correct Baptism Dates for Mary Chilton and Edward Winslow” *Mayflower Quarterly* 75 (2009):137–138.

⁶⁶ *Canterbury Marriage Licences*, 254.

Sandwich, is mentioned in the probate estate administration of his step-mother Isabel (Wilson) (Furner) (Chilton) Graunte, dated 5 January 1606/7.^[67]

On 8 May 1609, the parson of St. Peter, Sandwich, presented “[blank] wife of James Chilton” for “privately burying a childe of Andrewe Sharpe of St. Maries p[ar]ish” on 24 or 25 April 1609. She, along with Thomas Bartlett, Daniel Hooke, and future *Mayflower* passenger Moses Fletcher, called “into question the lawfulness of the kinges constitutions in this and other behalves, affirming these thinges to be popishly cerimonies and of no other force.” They were excommunicated on 12 June 1609, which was announced at church on 1 July 1609 by rector Harcin White.^[68]

Following Mrs. Chilton’s excommunication, no further records have been found of the Chiltons in Sandwich. The family moved to Leiden, Holland, where daughter Isabel Chilton was married to Roger Chandler on 22 May 1615. On 19 May 1617, Isabel witnessed the marriage of Henry Collet to Alice (Thompson) Hooke; Alice was the mother of *Mayflower* passenger John Hooke,^[69] who was placed as a servant in the family of Isaac Allerton.^[70]

On Sunday, 28 April 1619, near James Chilton’s home on the Langebrug, past the Diefsteeg, about twenty boys began rioting and shouting anti-Arminian slogans. One of them threw a large stone at 63-year old James Chilton’s head, hitting him just above the eye and knocking him down. His children, including 22-year old Ingle, were called, and they feared he was dead, but some other men came and helped him. The town’s surgeon, Jacob Hey, tended the wound, and Chilton eventually recovered. He and his daughter Ingle signed a deposition at the request of the Leiden Remonstrant Brethren on 30 April 1619.^[71]

James Chilton, his wife (of unknown name), and his daughter Mary all came on the *Mayflower*. James died onboard the ship on 8 December 1620, while the Pilgrims were still out exploring Cape Cod, looking for a place to build their plantation.^[72] A couple of weeks later, James Chilton’s 13-year old daughter Mary would, by tradition at least, be the first female Pilgrim to step ashore upon Plymouth Rock.^[73] His wife died sometime later during the first winter, leaving Mary an orphan. In the 1623 division of land at Plymouth, Mary’s acreage was situated between that of John Alden and Myles Standish, “on the north side of the town next adjoining to their gardens which came in the *Fortune*.”^[74] About 1626, she married John Winslow, the brother of

⁶⁷ Kent Archives and Record Centre, Probate Administrations, PRC 3/27/66 (estate inventory at PRC 10/31/163).

⁶⁸ Michael Paulick, *Register* 153 (1999):407.

⁶⁹ Caleb Johnson, “A Note on the English Origins of *Mayflower* Passengers John Crackstone and John Hooke” *TAG* 80 (2005):100; Jeremy D. Bangs, “The Pilgrims and Other English in Leiden Records,” *Register* 143 (1989):207–208.

⁷⁰ Caleb Johnson, Sue Allan, and Simon Neal, “The Baptismal Record of *Mayflower* Passenger John Hooke” *Register* 173 (2019):204–205.

⁷¹ Leiden Archives, Notarial deeds of Adriaen Claesz Paedts, Leiden, 1618–1619 (FSL DGS 5517895, image 136).

⁷² Thomas Prince, *Chronological History of New England* (Boston, 1736), 76.

⁷³ Charles T. Libby, *Mary Chilton’s Title to Celebrity* (Boston, 1926).

⁷⁴ David Pulsifer, ed., *Records of the Colony of New Plymouth in New England...*, vol. 12 (Deeds, &c., vol. 1, 1620–1651) (Boston: William White, 1861) [hereafter *Plymouth Colony Records*], 4.

Mayflower passengers Edward and Gilbert Winslow, who had himself come on the ship *Fortune* in November 1621.^[75] John and Mary (Chilton) Winslow received a share of the “lesser of the black cows came in the *Anne* which they must keep the biggest of the 2 steers. And ... two she goats” in the division of cattle in 1627.^[76]

Children of James¹ and _____ (_____) Chilton:^[77]

- i. JOEL CHILTON, bp. at St. Paul, Canterbury 16 Aug. 1584; bur. at St. Martin, Canterbury 2 Nov. 1593.
- ii. ISABEL² CHILTON, bp. at St. Paul 15 Jan. 1586/7. As “Ysabel Tgiltron van Cantelberch in Engellant,” she m. ROGER CHANDLER^[78] of Colchester, at Leiden, Netherlands, on 21 July 1615, with banns posted May 23, May 30, and June 6.^[79] As “Isabel Candelens” (i.e. Chandler), she was a witness for the bride in the marriage of Henry Collet to Alice (Thompson) Hooke, the widow of John Hooke and mother of *Mayflower* passenger John Hooke.^[80] Roger and Isabel Chandler settled in Duxbury by 1632, and had four children.
- iii. JANE CHILTON, bp. at St. Paul 8 June 1589. No further record found.
- iv. MARY CHILTON, bur. at St. Martin, Canterbury 23 Nov. 1593.
- v. ELIZABETH CHILTON, bp. at St. Martin 14 July 1594. No further record.
- vi. JAMES CHILTON, bp. at St. Martin 22 Aug. 1596; app. d. before 11 Sept. 1603.
- vii. INGLE CHILTON, bp. at St. Paul 29 April 1599. She m. three times at Leiden: (1) (as “Engeltgen Gilten”) ROBERT NELSON, bachelor and flannel weaver from England, on 27 May 1622, with banns posted May 13, 20, and 27; (2) DANIEL PIETERSE banns on 26 March 1636; and (3) MATTHIJS TILLIGEM on 18 July 1637.^[81]
- viii. CHRISTIAN CHILTON, bp. at St. Peter, Sandwich 26 July 1601. She m. at least twice in Leiden, Holland: (1) JORIS ABRAHAMSZ, banns on 3 June 1635; and (2) DIONYSIUS VAN STEENSTRATEN, banns on 17 Jan. 1636. Given she was in her mid-30s, these may have been second and third marriages.

⁷⁵ For sketches on Edward, Gilbert, and John Winslow, see Robert Charles Anderson, *Great Migration Begins* (Boston: NEHGS, 1995), 3:2023–2030. Updated sketches of Edward and Gilbert also appear in Robert Charles Anderson, *The Mayflower Migration* (Boston: NEHGS, 2020) [hereafter *Mayflower Migration*], 188–194.

⁷⁶ *Plymouth Colony Records*, 11.

⁷⁷ There is a Richard Chilton, without father stated, baptized at St. Paul on 27 Jan. 1582/3. Chronologically, this Richard could belong to either John Chilton or his brother James Chilton.

For sources not cited here, see the sketch for James Chilton in *Mayflower Migration*, 58–61. James¹ Chilton and his descendants through five generations are covered in volume 15 of the General Society of Mayflower Descendant’s “Silver Books” series, which see for further details on the descendants of this family.

⁷⁸ We recently discovered the origins and parentage of Roger Chandler, who was bp. 22 May 1586, at Little Bromley, Essex, the son of Roger and Priscilla Candler (Register of Little Bromley, Essex, 1538–1624; Essex Record Office, D/P 5/1/1); this will be presented in a separate article examining the Candler family there and its apparent associations with the Allerton and Crackston families.

⁷⁹ Leiden Archives, 1004 page 41.

⁸⁰ Leiden Archives, 1004 page 64v.

⁸¹ Leiden Archives, 1004 page 135v; *Mayflower Migration*, 59.

- ix. JAMES CHILTON (again), bp. at St. Peter, Sandwich 11 Sept. 1603. No further record.
- x. MARY CHILTON (again), bp. at St. Peter, Sandwich 31 May 1607. She came on the *Mayflower* with her parents. She married JOHN WINSLOW at Plymouth Colony about 1626.

Sue Allan (mayflowermaid.com) is the Official Historian at Scrooby Manor. She has written a number of Pilgrim-related books now published by American Ancestors, including In Search of Scrooby Manor (2013), James Brewster, Bawtry Chapel & a Trybe of Wicked People (2014), William Brewster: The Making of a Pilgrim (2016), In Search of Mayflower Pilgrim Susanna White Winslow (2018), In Search of Edward Southworth of Leiden (2019), In Search of Governor William Bradford of Austerfield (2020), In the Shadow of Men (2020), and In Search of Mayflower Pilgrim James Chilton of Canterbury (2024).

Caleb Johnson, FASG (caleb.johnson@mayflowerhistory.com) is the researcher behind MayflowerHistory.com and the author of several books, including The Mayflower and Her Passengers (2005) and Here Shall I Die Ashore: Stephen Hopkins, Bermuda Castaway, Jamestown Survivor, and Mayflower Passenger (2007). He was editor of Mayflower Descendant from 2011 to 2014.

A Family for Roswell Rowley: Correcting the Family of Samuel Rowley

Kory L. Meyerink*

Roswell Rowley (1761–1814), of Massachusetts, Connecticut, Vermont, and New York, is well-documented through most of his adult life. From his brief service during the Revolutionary War, through his marriage, the births of his children, his aborted plan to join several fellow towns people in their move to Ohio, his actual migration to Vermont, and his death in New York, his life is an “open book.” However, the introduction to the book—his birth and parentage—has remained unknown, at least since the death of his widow in 1849.

As a Rowley born and raised in New England, it is almost certain that he descends from the English immigrant Henry Rowley who was in Plymouth, Massachusetts, by 1632.^[1]

Summarizing Roswell’s Known Life

According to the records of Granville, Hampden county, Massachusetts, Roswell Rowley (spelled “Rosel” in the clerk’s record) was born 25 May 1761; but that does not mean he was born there.^[2] Rather, the date comes from the town clerk’s record of his family group, which includes his birth and those of his six children, born from 1785 through 1798 and all listed together on

* Special thanks to Barbara McManus for her significant support for this research into her ancestor. Many thanks also to my colleague Paul K. Graham, CG, who reviewed this article in its preparation.

¹ Robert Charles Anderson, *The Great Migration Begins* (Boston: NEHGS, 1995), 1602–1604. A review of the database *U.S. and Canada, Passenger and Immigration Lists Index* on Ancestry.com shows no other Rowley arrivals in New England before the 1800s.

Since Henry Rowley had just one known son, Moses, and Moses married, in 1652, Elizabeth Fuller, daughter of Matthew Fuller, Roswell’s line would go back to the family covered in Bruce Campbell MacGunnigle, *Mayflower Families through Five Generations...*, vol. 4: Edward Fuller, third ed. (Plymouth: General Society of Mayflower Descendants, 2006) [hereafter *Mayflower Families*: Edward Fuller]; Moses Rowley is family 23. However, in 2022 Matthew Fuller was proven not to be a son of *Mayflower* passenger Edward Fuller (Pamela R. Paschke and Raymond T. Wing, “The Fuller Family of Redenhall, Norfolk, England: Initial Report on the Fuller Big Y DNA Project” *Mayflower Descendant* [MD] 70 [2022]:101–120; see also Christopher Challenger Child, “The Fuller Big Y DNA Study: An Update on the Paternity of Lt. John Sprague” *Mayflower Descendant* 70 [2022]:125–126). Matthew’s place among the extended agnate family of the Fuller *Mayflower* passengers is explored in Erica Hahn, “Was Matthew Fuller the Son of Mrs. Edward Fuller ... Or Was He from a Different Family? A New Proposal of More Distant Kinships of the Fuller Families of Massachusetts” *MD* 72 (2024):109–133 (with corrections to appear in *MD* 73 [2025]).

That being said, the family proposed for Roswell Rowley here would include a valid line to Edward Fuller via Elizabeth⁴ Fuller (John³, Samuel², Edward¹), wife of Samuel⁴ Rowley (see below).

² *Vital Records of Granville, Massachusetts, to the Year 1850* (Boston: NEHGS, 1914) [hereafter *Vital Records of Granville*], 75.

a single page.^[3] Written in the same handwriting, along with similar lists for other families on the same and adjoining pages, this record was most likely compiled in 1800, after March (when a Woolworth child was born and recorded on the same page), but before Roswell's next child, Roswell Jr., was born later that year or the next.^[4]

The earliest contemporary record of Roswell is his 9 August 1780 enlistment, for the term of three months, in Col. Murray's regiment, which was engaged for the town of Granville, to reinforce the Continental Army.^[5] Roswell was discharged 10 October 1780 and given credit for 7 days travel home (140 miles). He married by 1784 to Lucinda Tinker, who was born in 1762, likely in Lyme or East Haddam, Connecticut, where her parents married the previous year. Her death record claims she was born in Granville, but that is unlikely.^[6] She was the daughter of Phineas Tinker (1736–1782), who had moved to Granville from Connecticut and raised his family there.^[7] In 1790, Roswell and his young family were living just south of Granville, across the state line in Granby, Connecticut.^[8]

Roswell returned to Granville by September 1797, as he is mentioned in a property deed for a cemetery “near Roswell Rowley’s”; in 1800 he and his family were enumerated in the census, living in Granville East Society with their six children, all under age 16.^[9] The winds of change, however, were blowing in Granville. At the beginning of the 19th century, the idea of moving west and settling in Ohio was becoming very popular. Encouraged by the success of their neighbors in the town of Granby, Connecticut, with their Scipio Land Company, many men in Granville, Massachusetts, began planning such a move as well. An April 1804 agreement was signed by 35 men. By September, 44 more Granville residents had bought into the settlement plan. Known as the Licking Land Company, a constitution was adopted on 21 September by the men who had earlier made the plans, along with 33 others, including Roswell Rowley, who also signed for one of his sons (doubtless Phineas, age 19).^[10]

In 1804, as dozens of Granville residents were planning their move to Ohio, something changed Roswell's mind. Instead of choosing to “Go West” as a young man in his 40s, Roswell moved his family north to Rutland, Vermont. In November 1804, when he was “of Rutland,” he sold his 200-acre tract of land

³ Granville Town Minutes, with Births, Marriages, Deaths, and Marriage Intents [hereafter *Granville Vital Records*], p. 53. *Massachusetts, Town and Vital Records, 1620–1988*, Ancestry.com.

⁴ *10,000 Vital Records of Western New York, 1809–1850*, p. 193: Roswell Rowley, age 45, died 15 December 1845 in Fredonia.

⁵ *Mass Soldiers & Sailors of the Revolutionary War*, Vol XIII (Boston: Wright & Potter, 1905) [hereafter *Mass. Soldiers & Sailors of the Rev. War*], 632.

⁶ Deaths Registered in Chicopee, Hampden Co., Mass., for the year 1849, 11: Lucinda Rowley, died 18 Dec. 1849.

⁷ *Granville Vital Records*, 231. For Phineas Tinker's family and origin, see “The Greene Family of Plymouth Colony” *New York Genealogical and Biographical Record* 39 (1908):111.

⁸ 1790 U.S. census, Granby, Connecticut, p. 473. The census configuration 1-1-4 reflects the known family members, with one extra female, who could be a mother or sister.

⁹ Hampden Co., Mass., Land Records, 36:674 (FSL DGS 7460660); 1800 U.S. census, Granville East Society, Mass., p. 529.

¹⁰ Rev. Henry Bushell, *The History of Granville, Licking County, Ohio* (Columbus, Ohio: 1889), chapter VI, pp. 31–33.

"lying in the military tract in the State of Ohio" to two New York City men, likely by proxy. He apparently returned briefly to Granville to acknowledge the deed on 2 February 1805, returning to the township of West Rutland where their daughter, Charity, died on 6 December 1805.^[11] The 1810 census found the family there as well. There were four young children, under age 10. Two of the boys would be sons, Roswell Jr., and Harmon; the other boy and a girl are not accounted for among his children. They may be grandchildren through one of the older daughters.^[12]

Roswell's death in 1814 is well documented. Family tradition indicates that Roswell Rowley became a "carrier of messages to places distant from Rutland, VT." One researcher posted that "while away on a trip, he was taken ill with Cholera and died suddenly. It was a number of weeks before his family knew of his death and the exact place and date are unknown."^[13] However, his death was eventually reported by at least two newspapers. The local Rutland *Weekly Herald* reported on 24 August 1814 "Died Pittsford NY, 31 ult... Roswell Rowley, of this town, 52."^[14] The following week, the *Green-Mountain Farmer*, in Bennington, published "In Pittsford, Newyork, [sic] Mr. Roswell Rowley, of Rutland, Vt. Aged 52 years."^[15]

Roswell's estate was probated 10 April 1815.^[16] Over the next decades, most of the family dispersed, primarily into New York, typical of many Vermont residents. Only Nancy remained in Vermont, while the youngest, Harmon, ended up in Georgia. His widow, Lucinda, returned to Massachusetts. On 18 December 1849, Lucinda Rowley, age 87 years and 3 months, died at Chicopee Falls, Hampden County. She was the widow of Roswell Rowley and died of "lung fever."^[17] The census mortality schedule reported the same information the next year.^[18]

Nearby Rowleys

It is axiomatic in genealogy that a young man who enlists in the military to support a town and later marries and raises a family in that town likely has close relatives nearby. The search for Rowleys in Granville and neighboring towns revealed several possible relatives.

¹¹ Fairfield Co., Ohio, land records, E:33 (FSL DGS 8141949); FindaGrave.com memorial no. 30741895 (tombstone in Pleasant Street Cemetery, West Rutland, Rutland Co., Vt.: "Miss Charity Rowley, daughter of Mr. Roswel & Mrs. Lucinda Rowley, died Dec. 6, 1805, in the 11[th] year of her age").

¹² 1810 U.S. census, Rutland, Rutland Co., Vt., 260. His daughter, Nancy, had recently married Abner Mead and had two daughters, Harriet and Charity, per her husband's FindaGrave.com memorial (no. 30826679).

¹³ In the "Notes" section of the entry for Roswell Rowley, PID KNHP-4XX, Family Tree, FamilySearch.org.

¹⁴ Dawn D. Hance, *Extracts from the Rutland Weekly Herald*, vol 2, 1811–1815 (Rutland, Vt.: D.D. Hance, 2001[?]), 35.

¹⁵ *Green-Mountain Farmer*, Bennington, Vt., 30 Aug. 1814, p. 3.

¹⁶ Rutland District, Vt., probate records, 10:267, 361 (FSL 28784).

¹⁷ Deaths Registered in the Town of Chicopee, Hampden County, Massachusetts, for the year 1849, p. 11, Lucinda Rowley, died 18 December 1849; "Massachusetts Deaths, 1841–1915," FamilySearch.

¹⁸ 1850 U.S. census (Mortality Schedule), Chicopee, Hampden Co., Mas., 481, Lucinda Rowley.

The published vital records for Granville include the 22 April 1767 marriage of Meraum [Miriam] Rowley to Jese Monson [sic].^[19] It appears that the actual marriage occurred in the Congregational Church of Gilead (a village in Hebron), Connecticut.^[20] However, the Granville birth records document seven children born to this couple.^[21] Miriam and her husband, Jesse Munson, are in the 1790 census of Granville.^[22] This Miriam was clearly the daughter of Samuel Rowley and Miriam Shailer, born in Hebron, Connecticut, in 1746.^[23]

In addition to Roswell's service in the Revolutionary War, other Rowleys served from neighboring towns. One such soldier was Samuel Rowley who served from nearby Loudin (now Otis) from 1777 to 1782.^[24]

An Ezra Rowley enlisted in a Massachusetts Regiment on 14 January 1776 and died in March 1776.^[25] Ezra is of interest because he is apparently the Ezra Rowley who married Abigail Luce on 17 October 1773 in neighboring Becket in Berkshire County.^[26]

The Becket records also identify another Rowley of interest. The intention of Elizabeth Rowlee of Loudon to marry Dr. John Streeter was filed in Becket on 6 July 1777. That same marriage intention was also filed in Loudon (now Otis) where she is called Elizabeth Rowlee, widow.^[27]

This widow, Elizabeth, had apparently been married earlier to Samuel Rowley. On 1 July 1773, Elizabeth Rowley, "widow woman" of Loudon, sold 70 acres in Tyringham Equivalent (now Otis) to Jesse Munson of Granville, Massachusetts.^[28] This appears to be part of the 124 acres that Samuel Rowley purchased in 1764 (as discussed below).^[29] It is likely this marriage to Dr. Streeter never took place. There is no record of the actual marriage in either town where intentions were filed. The 1896 Streeter genealogy only cites the marriage intention. Dr. Streeter did marry another woman (Hannah Walker) at a later (unknown) date.^[30] Rather, the Granville records indicate that an Elizabeth Rowley died

¹⁹ *Granville Vital Records*, 152.

²⁰ Corbin Collection: Conn., Series A: Gilead, Records of the First Congregational Church, 1752–1900, 84.

²¹ *Granville Vital Records*, 60. Her marriage was also recorded in Hebron: Frederic W. Bailey, *Early Connecticut Marriages*, Book 3 (New Haven: Bureau of American Ancestry, 1896), 93.

²² 1790 census, Granville, Hampshire Co., Mass., 227.

²³ First Book of Births, Hebron Town Clerk, p. 235; see also *Mayflower Families: Edward Fuller*, 190.

²⁴ *Mass. Soldiers & Sailors of the Rev. War*, 632–633.

²⁵ Jeremiah Cady's Battalion, Massachusetts, 16th Regiment, 1777–1780, image 648, *U.S. Revolutionary War Rolls, 1775–1783*, Ancestry.com. Curiously, his service was not documented in *Mass. Soldiers & Sailors of the Rev. War*, possibly because Cady's battalion and the rest of Col Patterson's regiment became the 15th Continental Infantry on 1 January 1776, so they were no longer "Massachusetts" soldiers.

²⁶ *Vital Records of Becket, Massachusetts to the Year 1850* (Boston: NEHGS, 1903) [hereafter *Vital Records of Becket*], 76. The intention for his widow's remarriage was published there on 9 Nov. 1777: "Bruce, Abner and Abigail Rowlee, wid." (46).

²⁷ *Vital Records of Becket*, 76; *Vital Records of Otis, Massachusetts to the Year 1850* (Boston: NEHGS, 1941), 112. For the original entry in the town records, see Jay Mack Holbrook, *Massachusetts Vital Records: Otis 1764–1892*, "First Book of Records of Town of Otis (Loudon) 1777–1804," 13, *Massachusetts, U.S., Town and Vital Records, 1620–1988*; Ancestry.com.

²⁸ Berkshire Co., Mass., Middle District, land records, 13:213 (FSL DGS 7464205 image 115).

²⁹ Berkshire Co., Mass., Middle District, land records, 4:492 (FSL DGS 7464198 image 558).

³⁰ Milford B. Streeter, *A Genealogical History of the Descendants of Stephen and Ursula Streeter of Gloucester, Mass., 1642...* (Salem: Eben Putnam, 1896), 29–31.

there, of dropsy, on 21 May 1804, age 70.^[31] Her age, about 16 years younger than Samuel Rowley, is certainly plausible for a second wife.

This same deceased Samuel Rowley is mentioned in a court of probate at Colchester, Connecticut, on 5 April 1774, which ruled “Abijah Rowlee was allowed to be Guardian to Abijah Rowlee, a Minor son of Sam[ue]l Rowlee late of Loudon Deceased.”^[32] Unfortunately, Loudon (Otis) town records (as is common in many Massachusetts towns) did not record Samuel’s death, nor was his estate probated in Berkshire County.

Thus, the records of Granville and neighboring towns do include references to Rowleys starting in 1758 and lasting until at least the early 1800s when Roswell left for Vermont.

Brainard’s Rowley Genealogy

The first significant discussion of the Rowley genealogy was published in a series of articles by Homer G. Brainard in the *New York Genealogical and Biographical Record*.^[33] Published in 1906, the article follows former standards and does not cite sources. Nevertheless, it became the foundational document for the family of Samuel Rowley in the *Mayflower Families* volume for Edward Fuller’s descendants.^[34]

Fortunately, Brainard’s “statements of fact” infer a documentary basis and can suggest the sources he likely accessed in developing this family group. Properly documenting Samuel’s family begins by reviewing Brainard’s statements:

“Samuel Rowley . . . , b. Aug. 17, 1718 in East Haddam or Hebron, Conn.; d. about 1774, in Loudon, Berkshire Co., Mass., now called ----- [Otis]; m. Oct 11, 1744, Miriam Shailer, dau. of Abel and Mary (Parents) Shailer of Haddam and Bolton, Conn. He lived in Kent in 1753–55 and soon removed to Berkshire County, traces of him and his family being found at Tyringham Equivalent, Becket, and Monterey. Before removing to Kent, he lived a short time on Coventry, Conn., and perhaps afterward in Granville, Mass.”

He then continues with a list of eight children, with specific birth dates for the first four, a baptism for the fifth, and marriage information for the last three. Brainard’s statements with specific dates are generally easy to document in local records, specifically in Connecticut birth, marriage, or death records with which Connecticut researchers are readily familiar. Other statements deserve further discussion. Samuel’s death “about 1774” is not mentioned in the Loudon (Otis) vital or town records; rather it is likely based on the above cited 1774 probate record from Colchester, Connecticut, granting guardianship for “Abijah Rowlee a minor son of Saml. Rowlee late of Loudon Deceased.” As noted above, Samuel Rowley likely died by July 1773, leaving a widow Elizabeth (who must have been a second wife).

³¹ *Vital Records of Granville*, 221.

³² Colchester, New London Co., Conn., probate records, 4:79 (FSL DGS 7626285 image 697).

³³ Homer W. Brainard, “Henry Rowley and Some of His Descendants” *The New York Genealogical and Biographical Record* 37 (1906):57–66, 97–103, 203–208, 251–256. Samuel and Miriam (Shailer) Rowley and their children are on pages 204–205.

³⁴ *Mayflower Families: Edward Fuller*, 189–190.

Thus, the first three children, all listed as born in Hebron, appropriately born after Samuel and Miriam's 1744 marriage there, can be readily accepted as his children. However, his fourth child, Samuel, born 20 January 1750/51 "in Coventry" [Connecticut], does not appear in the records of that town. Rather, his information may have come from Samuel's military records reflected in *Massachusetts Soldiers and Sailors* (published in 1905), which abstracts Samuel's lengthy war record, identifying him as serving from Loudon (Otis), having been born in Coventry, Connecticut, and being 30 years old on a list dated 3 February 1781.^[35] The source of Samuel's precise birth date has not yet come to light.

The last four children of Samuel, as noted by Brainard, deserve more comment. Thankful Rowley, baptized 2 September 1753 in Kent, is indeed a daughter of this Samuel Rowley.^[36] Because Samuel and Miriam Rowley had a daughter, Thankful, born in Hebron in 1748, others have thought that either the elder Thankful died young, or was baptized as a child (age 5) in Kent. It now appears that the earlier Thankful (born 1748) must have died young. The Thankful Rowley born 1753 in Kent married Joseph Hubbard in 1772 in New Hampshire, but the marriage was also listed in Hebron, Connecticut, the Rowley hometown.^[37] They then moved to Vermont, where she is buried. Her tombstone clearly reads: "In Memory of Mrs Thankfull Hubbard Amible Wife of Col Joseph Hubbard Who departed this Life in hope of a better April 17th 1796 in the 43rd year of her age."^[38] Thus, she was 42 in April 1796, meaning she was born in the twelve months ending in April 1754. This fits her September 1753 baptism in Kent, Connecticut. Further, there is no other adult Samuel Rowley of age to be having a child in 1753.

Ezra was surely placed in the list by Brainard due to his 1773 marriage to Abigail Luce in nearby Becket, as noted above. While it was only a marriage intention, the fact that a widow, Abigail Rowlee, married four years later in the same town indicated that she and Ezra did marry. Brainard may have missed this second marriage, and he did not know that Ezra enlisted in the Army and died in 1776, as noted above. Ezra was indeed established in Becket, as he registered an ear mark there about 1775.^[39] Given his marriage in 1773, his birth could fit about 1755. However, there was another Ezra Rowley whom some have identified as the soldier and husband of Abigail Luce. This other Ezra was born 10 November 1742 in Colchester, Connecticut, to Elnathan Rowley.^[40] Brainard's account names both Ezras, but does not indicate a death for either of them. He only cites the birth in Colchester and the marriage in Becket, which, alone, does not prove there were two Ezra Rowleys.

³⁵ *Mass. Soldiers & Sailors of the Rev. War*, 633.

³⁶ Kent, Conn., Congregational Church records, 1:142 (FSL DGS 8202066 image 82).

³⁷ Joseph Hubbard m. Thankful Rowley 8 Oct. 1772 in Claremont, Sullivan Co., N. H. per Index to marriages, early to 1900 (New Hampshire) (FSL DGS 4243053 image 4640). See also Frederic W. Bailey, *Early Connecticut Marriages as Found on Ancient Church Records Prior to 1800*, vol. 3 (Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Co., 1997), 93, where the church record wrongly names him as John.

³⁸ Hubbard Cemetery, Weathersfield, Windsor Co., Vt. (FindaGrave.com, memorial no. 52867586).

³⁹ Becket town records 1765–1835, 2:12 (*Massachusetts, U.S., Town and Vital Records, 1620–1988*, Ancestry.com).

⁴⁰ Ezra Rowley, son of Elnathan, born 10 Nov 1742, Colchester Vital Records, vol. 1, p. 142 [note 35].

The Ezra Rowley who enlisted in the American Revolution had joined Col. John Paterson's Massachusetts regiment, which consisted of eleven companies, mostly from western Massachusetts, including Berkshire county.^[41] This suggests he is connected to the other Rowleys there in southwestern Massachusetts. The only other Ezra Rowley was from Colchester in southeast Connecticut, a great distance from southwest Massachusetts. Neither Ezra Rowley is the head of a family in the 1790 census.^[42]

The Elizabeth who "married 1777 Dr. John Streeter" was *not* a daughter of Samuel Rowley, as Brainard suggests. As noted above, only the marriage intention was filed. In the town of Otis, she is called "Widow Elizabeth Rowley of Loudon."^[43] Regardless of whether she did marry Streeter, Brainard missed the reference to her as a widow. Given her widowhood, the land records noted above, and her age of 70 at her 1804 death in Granville, she only fits as a second wife of Samuel Rowley.

Abijah, listed by Brainard as the eighth and last child, could only have been known to Brainard because of the guardianship record in Colchester, Connecticut, which is in the town next to Hebron. The minor son, Abijah, discussed above, apparently remained in the Colchester, Connecticut, area throughout the war, in which he served. He is discussed further below.

Clearly, Brainard's statement that the father, Samuel Rowley, after 1755, "soon removed to Berkshire County," that he died in Loudon (now Otis) about 1774, and that "traces of him" are found in several towns in southern Berkshire is reasonably accurate, even if some of his assumptions have been corrected by more extensive research. It is Brainard's passing comment about "perhaps afterward in Granville, Mass" that is important to current research. Samuel Rowley never appears in Granville town records, other than the land deeds. Since Roswell and Miriam are the only known Rowleys in Granville, Brainard must have been referencing Miriam, Samuel's second child and oldest daughter, since he never mentioned Roswell.

Tracking Land Records

In 2006, Barbara McManus enlisted the "Research Services" group at New England Historic Genealogical Society to scour land records in the area of Granville, Massachusetts, in her pursuit of Roswell Rowley's parents. Although Roswell does not appear in any land records, the research findings clearly place Samuel Rowley of Hebron and Windsor, Connecticut, in Granville, Massachusetts.^[44]

⁴¹ "Massachusetts Regiments in the Continental Army," American Revolutionary War Continental Regiments, *American Revolutionary war 1775 to 1783* (revolutionarywar.us/continental-army/), 1st Mass. Regiment.

⁴² The entire 1790 U.S. Federal Census includes just one Ezra Rowley. He was in Ontario county, N.Y., as one of five males aged 16 or above. He likely comes from the Rowley clan in Albany and Columbia counties, many of which (but not an Ezra) are profiled in Willard Winfield Rowlee, *Lieut. Heman Rowlee and His Descendants* (Ithaca, NY: 1907).

⁴³ *Vital Records of Otis, Massachusetts to the Year 1850* (Boston: New England Historic Genealogical Society, 1941), p. 118.

⁴⁴ Ruth Q. Wellner, NEHGS, Boston, Mass. to Barbara McManus, letter dated 2 June 2006, Case No. M050206C, Research on Roswell Rowley.

On the basis of Hampden and Berkshire counties' land records, the researchers established that Samuel Rowley moved to Granville between December 1757, when he was living in Windsor and purchased 500 acres in Granville, and June 1758 when he was living in Granville and sold some of that land.^[45] This fits Abijah's 1850 claim (below) that he was born in Massachusetts in 1758. Several subsequent land dealings show that Samuel Rowley was "of Granville, Massachusetts," through at least 1 November 1764 when he bought two lots (124 acres and half a sawmill) in Tyringham Equivalent (Otis), immediately northwest of Granville.^[46] Thus, Samuel Rowley was living in Granville when Roswell Rowley was born in 1761. Unfortunately, none of these land deeds mention a wife for Samuel.

Samuel remained in Tyringham Equivalent, even after selling (or mortgaging) his two lots and 127 [*sic*] acres in April 1766 to Jonathan Whaples.^[47] In March 1769, he was referenced as living on that same land when the new owner, Whaples, lost 70 acres of it in a court judgement against him.^[48] This is the last certain date for Samuel Rowley of Hebron, Connecticut, and Granville, Massachusetts. In 1771, Samuel Rowley Jr. mortgaged 21 acres of land in Tyringham Equivalent.^[49] The older Samuel Rowley (born 1718) was never referred to as "Junior" in Massachusetts records (his father Samuel never lived in Massachusetts).. Probably Samuel Jr. was the son, born 1750/51 in Coventry, of the 1718 Samuel. As noted above, he served in the Revolutionary War from Loudon (formerly known as Tyringham Equivalent).

Further searches in these land records indicate that the father, Samuel Rowley, had passed away. On July 1, 1773, "Elisabeth Rowley of Loudon . . . widow woman" sold 70 acres of land in that town, it being the same 70 acres that had been taken from Samuel Rowley in 1769, and later returned to Elisabeth.^[50] She sold it to Jesse Munson of Granville, who was the husband of Miriam Rowley, eldest daughter of Samuel Rowley and Miriam Shailer.

Thus, these land records clearly show that Samuel Rowley of Hebron and Windsor, Connecticut, moved to southwestern Massachusetts by 1758 where he owned land in Granville and later in Otis (then known as Loudon or Tyringham Equivalent). Also, Samuel died there after 1769, likely after 1771 (when his son was still using the Junior suffix) but by 1773, leaving a widow, Elizabeth. Unfortunately, there are no probate records for Samuel Rowley in either Berkshire or Hampden counties.

Revolutionary Records

As noted above, Roswell Rowley served in the Revolutionary War from Granville, Massachusetts. Several other Rowley men also served from southwestern Massachusetts. The Rowley/Rowly/Rowlee surname was not uncommon in New England, and thirty-five Rowley men are profiled in the

⁴⁵ Hampden Co., Mass., land records, Y:916 and 1:153–154.

⁴⁶ Berkshire Co., Mass., land records, Middle District, 4:492–493.

⁴⁷ Berkshire Co., Mass., land records, Middle District, 5:76

⁴⁸ Berkshire Co., Mass., land records, Middle District, 5:857–8.

⁴⁹ Berkshire Co., Mass., land records, Middle District, 9:35–6.

⁵⁰ Berkshire Co., Mass., land records, Middle District, 13:213.

compilation *Massachusetts Soldiers and Sailors of the Revolutionary War*, drawn from a variety of state sources.^[51] Although this series was being published while Brainard was compiling his Rowley articles, he apparently did not use this source, or he would have noted the following. Pension files, or their absence, are also noted below. The following Rowley men served from the area around Granville, Tyringham, and Loudon (Otis):

- **Roswell Rowley** enlisted 9 August 1780 in a Hampshire County, Massachusetts regiment to reinforce the Continental Army for three months and was discharged 10 October 1780, including 7 days (140 miles) of travel.^[52] He then enlisted 26 October 1780 from Granville, Hampshire County, for three additional months.^[53] Roswell died too early for a pension and there is no evidence that his widow, who died in 1849, applied for a pension.
- **Samuel Rowley**, resident of Loudon, joined the Continental Army, engaged for the town of Pittsfield (Berkshire County) on 5 April 1777 for three years. He was paid at a corporal's rate for 15 months and a sergeant's rate for 19 months. He appears on several rolls, including December 1777 near Valley Forge and January 1779 in Providence. The descriptive list dated 3 February 1781 said he was 30 years old, a cooper, five feet tall, light complexion, dark hair, resident at Loudon and born at Coventry, Connecticut.^[54] In the first quarter of 1781 he was at the garrison West Point and was transferred to light infantry; then in July 1781 he was at camp near Dobb's Ferry and the next two months at Peekskill; he is last recorded in the first quarter of 1782 at Quarters York Hutts.^[55] There is no record of Samuel after March 1782.
- **Abijah Rowlee** of Hebron was engaged 6 August 1777 for three years to a company belonging to Connecticut. He appears on company returns dated 1778, 1779, and 23 July 1780, as part of Col. Baldwin's regiment of artificers.^[56] The reference to Hebron echoes the 1774 Colchester, Connecticut, guardianship for the late Samuel Rowley's minor son Abijah (of Loudon) to his uncle, Abijah Rowlee. Abijah first applied for a pension in 1819 in Chautauqua County, New York, with service that mirrors details described here. In 1822, he was living in Cattaraugus County, New York, when he again applied for a pension. Documents in his file provide significant information, including his month and year of birth as April 1758 in Connecticut.^[57] He received a pension through his death in Illinois in 1850. While his age statement does support a birth in April 1758, there is no reason to believe he was born in Schenectady, New York (as claimed in the *Mayflower* Fuller volume). He lived past the 1850 census, where he claimed, at age 92, to have been born in Massachusetts.^[58]

⁵¹ *Mass. Soldiers & Sailors of the Rev. War*, 629, 632.

⁵² *Mass. muster rolls of the Revolutionary War, 1767–1833* (FSL DGS 7843869 image 2236).

⁵³ *Mass. Soldiers & Sailors of the Rev. War*, 632.

⁵⁴ *Mass. muster rolls of the Revolutionary War, 1767–1833* (FSL DGS 7843869 image 2257).

⁵⁵ *Mass. Soldiers & Sailors of the Rev. War*, 632–633.

⁵⁶ *Mass. Soldiers & Sailors of the Rev. War*, 629.

⁵⁷ Revolutionary War Pension and Bounty-Land Warrant Application Files, Abijah Rowley, service in Connecticut and Continental Army, application S32493 (Fold3.com).

⁵⁸ 1850 U.S. census, Pleasant, Fulton Co., Ill., 88.

- **Ezra Rowley** of Becket was somehow overlooked by the compilers of *Massachusetts Soldiers and Sailors of the Revolutionary War*. Perhaps his early death meant there were few records, and none were at hand when the series was compiled. His brief service as a sergeant in Major Cady's Massachusetts Detachment in Albany was reported.^[59] The payroll of Capt. Simeon Smith's Company lists Sergeant Ezra Rowley as enlisting 14 January 1776 and dying on March 24th after just 71 days of service.^[60] Evidence that he is from Becket comes from the published marriages of that town, which show his 1773 marriage intention with Abigail Luce, followed by the marriage of the widow, Abigail Rowlee to Abner Bruce in 1777.^[61] Ezra died in the service and his widow remarried, so there is no pension file.

Town Histories

Roswell Rowley is mentioned twice in a Granville town history. It confirms him as one of many local men who served in the Revolutionary War under Capt. William Cooley. Then, in 1801 the state legislature included Roswell Rowley and many townsmen, including Jesse Munson (husband of Miriam Rowley), Lee Tinker (Roswell's wife was a Tinker), and others, as the Eleventh Massachusetts Turnpike Corporation to make and develop a new road from the state border through Granville to Blandford and on to Becket.^[62]

When Granville celebrated their jubilee in 1845, the town made a concerted effort to locate former members who had migrated away but were then living. Many came to celebrate their old hometown. Three of Roswell Rowley's sons are listed, with their then residences: Lee Rowley, Granville, Ohio [*sic*, New York]; Phineas Rowley, Gaines, New York, and Roswell Rowley [Jr.], New York. Two of Miriam Rowley's children by Jesse Munson were also identified as former Granville, Massachusetts, relatives: Jeremiah Munson, New Orleans, and Augustin Munson, Granville, Ohio.^[63]

Methodological Considerations

Solid research methodology includes several aspects that should be discussed in situations when clear and direct evidence is lacking. Such aspects may not make a case "airtight" but should be addressed as evidence of the full scope of research.

- **Naming Patterns.** Several of Roswell's eight children have names of persons closely associated with him. His first son, Phineas, has the same name as his father-in-law, Phineas Tinker; while a later son, Lee Tinker, also evokes

⁵⁹ Revolutionary War Rolls, 1775–1783 (FSL DGS 7196974 images 619–620).

⁶⁰ Major Cady's Detachment, Massachusetts, image 327; U.S., *Compiled Revolutionary War Military Service Records, 1775–1783* (Ancestry.com).

⁶¹ *Vital Records of Becket, Massachusetts to the Year 1850* (Boston: NEHGS, 1903), 76.

⁶² Albion B. Wilson, *History of Granville, Massachusetts* (Hartford: Connecticut Printers, 1954), 152, 324.

⁶³ Timothy Mather Cooley, *The Granville Jubilee: Celebrated at Granville, Mass., August 27 and 28, 1845* (Springfield, Mass.: Horace S. Taylor, 1845), 129, 134–135. The reference to Lee Rowley then being in Granville, Ohio, is an understandable mistake, since so many Granville families had moved there. However, Roswell's son, Lee Tinker Rowley, was living in Granville, New York, in the 1850 census.

the father-in-law. Likewise, his third daughter, Charity, shares her name with his mother-in-law. His last daughter, Lucinda, shares her name with his wife. He bestowed his own name, Roswell, on his third son. Therefore, it is very possible that his second daughter, Elizabeth, was named for his stepmother (or possibly his mother), the second wife of his father.

- **Same Name Candidates.** There are no other Roswell Rowley men who could be confused with the man born in 1761, regardless of whether he was born in Connecticut or in the Granville, Massachusetts, area.
- **Lack of Conflicting Evidence.** There is no conflicting evidence regarding Roswell Rowley. His birth date and his residences in and around Granville, Massachusetts, fit together nicely, as does the presence of family members nearby: Samuel (father) owned land in Granville at the time of Roswell's birth and then owned land in neighboring Loudon (Otis) where he died; Miriam (sister) married and raised a family in Granville; Samuel (brother) joined the Continental Army from neighboring Loudon in 1777; and Ezra (brother) married in neighboring Becket in 1773.

Genealogical Summary

SAMUEL⁵ ROWLEY was born in East Haddam or Hebron, Connecticut on 17 August 1718, a son of Samuel⁴ Rowley (Moses³⁻², Henry¹) and Elizabeth Fuller. Samuel died in Loudon (now Otis), Berkshire, Massachusetts by 1773. He married on 11 October 1744 in Hebron, Connecticut, to **MIRIAM SHAILER**, born 16 April 1717, daughter of Abel and Hannah (____) Shailer. No record of her death has been found. At some later point, Samuel Rowley Jr. married a second wife, **ELIZABETH** _____, who was left a widow in Loudon upon his death. She may have been the mother of Samuel's later children. Samuel was living in Windsor, Connecticut, in 1757 when he purchased land in Granville, Massachusetts. He was "of Granville" by 1758 until at least 1764 when he purchased land in Tyringham Equivalent in Loudon (now Otis), immediately northwest of Granville. Samuel's last certain record is in March 1769 in Tyringham Equivalent, but was likely still living on 3 June 1771 when his son "Samuel Rowley, Jun." mortgaged land there. By 1 July 1773, his widow, Elizabeth Rowley, sold his property to her stepson-in-law, Jesse Munson. Elizabeth remained in Granville where she died of dropsy at the age of 70 on 21 May 1804.^[64]

Children of Samuel⁵ Rowley (probably by Miriam Shailer; later ones possibly by Elizabeth _____):^[65]

- i. **JEREMIAH⁶ ROWLEY**, b. Hebron, Conn., 8 July 1745. No further record found.^[66]

⁶⁴ *Vital Records of Granville*, 221.

⁶⁵ The births of the first three are recorded in Hebron, Conn. (Connecticut, U.S., Town Birth Records, pre-1870; Barbour Collection).

⁶⁶ He cannot be identified in the 1790 census, the Hale Collection of Cemetery Inscriptions and Newspaper Notices, or the Barbour Collection (outside of his birth). Given the relatively short time before the next child was born (15 months), it is probable that Jeremiah died within a few months of his birth.

- ii. MIRIAM ROWLEY, b. Hebron 27 Oct. 1746, d. Granville, Licking Co., Ohio 5 March 1830.^[67] She m. JESSE MUNSON on 22 April 1767 (recorded in both Hebron, Conn., and Granville, Mass.)^[68]
- iii. THANKFUL ROWLEY, b. Hebron 31 Oct. 1748; app. d. bef. 1753.
- iv. SAMUEL ROWLEY, b. Coventry, Conn., Jan. 1750/51. As noted above, he served in the Continental Army from Loudon, Mass., from 1777 to 1782, with an extensive record of that service until he disappears after March 1782.
- v. THANKFUL ROWLEY, bp. Kent, Conn. 2 Sept. 1753.^[69] Her parents were briefly living there, along with her father's brother, Thomas Rowley (b. 1721) whose children were born there about the same time.^[70] Thankful died in Weathersfield, Vt., 17 April 1796, "in the 43d year of her age" according to her tombstone (which matches her age if bp. as an infant).^[71] She m. 8 Oct. 1772 JOSEPH HUBBARD.^[72] He was a native of neighboring Glastonbury, Conn., but had moved to Claremont, N.H. in 1771.^[73] That the Thankful born in Kent is the daughter of this Samuel Rowley follows from the Hebron marriage record and her age at death.
- vi. EZRA ROWLEY, b. ca. 1754/5. He married in Becket, Mass., 17 Oct. 1773 ABIGAIL LUCE. He enlisted in the Mass. 16th Regt. on 14 Jan. 1776 and died 24 March 1776. His widow Abigail m. (2) (int. Becket 9 Nov. 1777) Abner Bruce.^[74]
- vii. ABIJAH ROWLEY, b. Mass. April 1758, d. Fulton Co., Ill. 23 July 1850. He m. in Hebron, Conn. Oct. 1780 ELIZABETH CULVER.^[75] After his father's death in Loudon, his guardianship was given to Abijah Rowley of Colchester, Conn., on 5 April 1774.^[76] He first enlisted for service in the Revolutionary War in the fall of 1777 in Colchester.
- viii. ROSWELL ROWLEY, b. 25 May 1761, possibly in Granville, Mass., where his father owned land. He d. Pittsford, Monroe Co., N.Y. 31 July 1814. He m. abt. 1784 LUCINDA TINKER of Granville.^[77] After his father's death (abt. 1773) he was possibly taken in by his sister Miriam who was raising her family in Granville; or he may have remained with his mother/

⁶⁷ FindaGrave.com, memorial no. 209936454.

⁶⁸ *Vital Records of Granville*, 152.

⁶⁹ Kent, Conn., church records (vol. 55), 137; *Connecticut, U.S., Church Record Abstracts, 1630–1920*, Ancestry.com.

⁷⁰ F. C. Johnson, *Register of Families Who Lived in Kent, Connecticut* (Kent, Conn.: Francelia C. Johnson, 2000), no pagination; alphabetical by father; *Mayflower Families: Fuller*, 156.

⁷¹ FindaGrave.com, memorial no. 52867586.

⁷² As noted above, this marriage was recorded both in Claremont, N.H., and Hebron, Conn.

⁷³ Otis Waite, *History of the Town of Claremont, New Hampshire* (1895), 314.

⁷⁴ Her four children by Abner Bruce are documented in the *Vital Records of Washington, Massachusetts to the Year 1850* (Boston, 1904), 10.

⁷⁵ U.S., Revolutionary War Pension and Bounty-Land Warrant Application Files, Abijah Rowley, S32493. In Feb. 1822, he testified that he was 63 years old "last April." The statement that Abijah was born 27 April 1758 in Schenectady, New York comes from the Sons of the American Revolution application of his great-grandson, Frank Lyman Shepard, dated 22 April 1899; there is no other documentation for that statement.

⁷⁶ Colchester (New London co.), Conn., probate records, 4:79 (FSL 3904).

⁷⁷ Her father, Phineas Tinker, d. 1782 in Granville, age 45 (First Church of Granville, Bills of Mortality, 47).

stepmother, Elizabeth, widow of Samuel Rowley. He enlisted for service in the Revolutionary War from Granville on 9 Aug. 1780. In 1790 He and his family were living in neighboring Granby, Conn., but were back in Granville by September 1797 when a cemetery was bounded “on the West Line of a Highway laid out from near Roswell Rowley’s” (see above). For a time in the early 1800s, Roswell contemplated joining his sister and brother-in-law, Miriam and Jesse Munson, as part of the “Granville Society,” a group planning on moving to Ohio and starting a new town in the recently opened territory. Roswell even signed the constitution of the society, for himself and a son (surely Phineas).^[78] However, before the group headed west, Roswell changed his plans and, by 1804, took his family, instead, to West Rutland, Vt. Lucinda eventually moved back to Mass., and died in Chicopee on 18 Dec. 1849.

- ix. (prob.) CHLOE ROWLEY, b. abt. 1761, d. 1777 during a Camp Distemper epidemic that took the lives of thirty-seven Granville residents.^[79] Her age would suggest she was a twin to Roswell. There were no other Rowley families in Granville into which she could fit. Her stepmother [or mother], Elizabeth, widow of Samuel Rowley, was living in Granville or Loudon at that time.

Conclusion

Genealogical research can seldom answer every question that arises about a family, or an individual, but careful review of all available sources usually allows a moderately complete picture to emerge from the surviving records. The surviving fragments of Roswell Rowley’s life fit together nicely with those of other family members, weaving a more colorful and complete tapestry connecting him and his patriot brothers to their past as they spent their lives on the frontier, from southwestern Massachusetts to northern Vermont and from there to upstate New York. One brother, Ezra, gave his life for the patriot cause and another, Samuel, likely did as well. Two sisters contributed to the settlement of the new country, with Miriam in Ohio and Thankful in New Hampshire. Brother Abijah, the longest lived, also migrated the furthest, to Fulton County, Illinois, where he lived to the age of 92.

Kory L. Meyerink, MLS, AG, FUGA (korym@comcast.net) is a professional genealogist and co-founder of AncestryProGenealogists. He was the editor/author of Printed Sources and New York in 1698 as well as the founder of the Salt Lake Institute of Genealogy.

⁷⁸ Henry Bushnell, *The History of Granville, Licking County, Ohio* (Columbus: Hann & Adair, 1889), 32.

⁷⁹ *Vital Records of Granville*, 221; FindaGrave.com memorial no. 222921212 (Cloe Rowley, 1761–1777, Camp Distemper Burial Ground, Granville, Hampden Co., Mass.).

Ancestors of James Beard, Husband of Widow Martha¹ Beard of Milford, Connecticut

Robert Battle

A previous article traced the ancestry of Martha¹ (Wood) Beard of Milford, Connecticut, widow of James Beard, whom she had married in 1623 in Epping, Essex, and who died shortly after making his will on 9 September 1639.^[1] This article traces the ancestry of James Beard in the border region between Essex and Hertfordshire.

The Beard Brothers in Wills

The key to identifying James Beard among the other Beards of this area of England was identifying his siblings. As noted in the preceding article, in 1639 James Beard had at least one living brother, William Beard, named as a potential legatee in his will. These two brothers, along with an older brother Basil Beard, appear together in five wills that establish their place in the Beard family and point to further family connections that will be explored below:^[2]

Will 1: *Basil Beard of Epping, Essex* (1632)^[3]

Dated 17 July 1632, proved 26 Sept. 1632; “**Bassill Bearde** of Epping...yeoman”; to now wife Francis messuage or tenement in Epping I now dwell in called Wrights, containing 26 acres; to son John Beard £80 when 21; to daughter Joane Bearde £40 when 21 or married; to daughter Issabel £40 when 21 or married; to daughter Mary £40 when 21 or married; residue to wife Francis, she to be executrix; overseers **brothers William Bearde and James Bearde**, they to have 5s. apiece; signed by mark; witnesses Andrew Searle, Joshua Naylor, and James Fale.

Will 2: *William Adams of Little Parndon, Essex* (1618)^[4]

Dated 16 Dec. 1618, no probate recorded; “William Addams of Little Parrington”; 20s. each to the poor of Little Parndon, Great Parndon, and

¹ Robert Battle, “Ancestors of Widow Martha¹ (Wood) Beard and Mary¹ (Wood) Platt, Both of Milford, Connecticut” *Register* 178 (2024):150–168 and 272–292 [hereafter Battle, “Ancestors of Martha Wood”].

² Emphasis added to the three Beard brothers.

³ London Municipal Archives, Ms 9172/40 will 280.

⁴ Essex Record Office [ERO] D/ABW 44/57. The bequests to James Beard of the properties called “Quintans” and the “Fower acre croft” confirm the identification of the immigrant with this man. Peter Wilson Coldham’s summary of the 1722 lawsuit between descendants of James Beard in Milford, Conn., and descendants of his brother William Beard in England, mentions properties in Great Parndon, Epping, and Roydon bequeathed by James Beard to his sons James and John but possessed by William’s descendants (see Battle, “Ancestors of Martha Wood” esp. footnote 3 and The [British] National Archives [TNA] C 11/1190/9), among them “Quintons Croft containing by Estimation six Acres more or less and all that Close or pasture Ground called four Acres Croft lying and being in the parish of Much Parrington and Epping” (from the bill of complaint).

Epping Upland; said bequests to poor paid by Richard Andrewes of Great Parndon and Martha his wife, or the heirs of said Martha, out of my lands and tenement called Donches; to wife Joane the messuage or tenement I now dwell in called Daniells als Delvenes with its lands in Little Parndon, Great Parndon, and Epping, and a parcel of land called Webbs in Epping that I lately purchased from George Varneham now deceased; after the death of wife Joane, Daniells als Delvenes and the associated land in Little Parndon to go to Edward Rime the son of Edward Rime late of Roydon deceased, "according unto the true intent and meaning of one Conveyance by me heretofore made and sealed unto Edward his said Father now deceased," excluding 2 closes of land and 2 groves or hedge groves called Weddyes (12 acres) and another croft called Quintans (6 acres) and a croft called the Fower acre croft, and a parcel of land and wood called Bush leaze (6 acres) and a parcel of meadow lying in Duke Mead, all of which properties are deeded as follows: to **kinsman William Beard** 2 closes of pasture and the two hedge groves of wood (12 acres) in Great Parndon and Epping (he to pay to Joane the wife of Arther Gillet £20 and to Elizabeth the daughter of Henry Pavelie £10); to **my other kinsman James Beard** all other parcels of land called Quintans (6 acres) and a croft of land at the north end thereof (4 acres) in Great Parndon and Epping (he to pay to Joane the now wife of Thomas Addams of Hornchurch £20 and to Elizabeth the said daughter of Henrie Pavely £10); to **my other kinsman Bassill Beard** all my piece of land, wood, and pasture ground called Bushe leaze (6 acres) in Great Parndon (he to pay 40s. to executrix or overseers to be distributed to the poor); to Martha the now wife of Richard Andrewes of Great Parndon my tenement called Dunches with orchards, yards, gardens, and 2 closes of land (6 acres) in Great Parndon, and 2 pieces of copyhold land belonging to it, one lying in the common field called Stone Field als Eastfield (1 acre) and the other in the common field called Pickards als West field (1/2 acre), for her life, and afterwards to their daughters Suzsan Andrewes and Elizabeth Andrewes and their son James Andrewes (Richard and Martha to pay £3 to overseers to be distributed to the poor as mentioned above); to overseers meadow or pasture ground called Webbs (5 acres) in Epping after death of wife, they to sell it and give £5 apiece to the children of Jane Kirby the now wife of John Kirby, the residue of the money to be distributed among the children of Robert Jacob deceased and Edward Parmenter: to Mary Parmenter the daughter of said Edward £10, and the rest distributed equally among their other children; residue to wife Joane, she to be executrix; overseers good friends William Benton of Katerns in Great Parndon and Robert Stracy of Latton Priory in Latton, Essex, yeomen, and John Kirbie of Wakeley, Hertfordshire, yeoman, they to have 6s. 8d. apiece; legatees **William Beard, James Beard, and Bassill Beard** "to love like and agree the one with the other and to accept of their portions which I have Freely and Willinglie bestowed upon them"; signed by mark; witnesses Nchs Holmsted and Daniell Greygoose (by mark).

Will 3: *Edward Rime of Roydon, Essex (1617)*^[5]

Dated 21 May 1617, proved 19 Jan. 1617/18; "Edward Ryme of Royden... yeoman"; to be buried in Roydon church or churchyard; to daughter Frannces Ryme 5 acres and 1 rod of freehold land in the 3 common fields of Roydon (in Langlands 3 acres, in Horscrofte 5 rods, and in Diggner[?] Field 1 acre); to son Edward Ryme my messuage or tenement where I now dwell called

⁵ ERO D/AMW 2/190.

Bouchers and 23 acres of land belonging to it (12 acres of freehold and 10 acres of copyhold land, held of the manor of Roydon Hall, and 1 acre of meadow in the common mead of Roydon), and reversion or remainder in a messuage or tenement and 14 acres of land belonging to it called Daniels in Little Parndon now occupied by my uncle William Addams; all land to be held by executors until Edward and Frances are 21 or married and used for their maintenance and education; to uncle William Addams “my longe bigged cove”; to Richard Andrewes “my short bigged cove”; uncle William Addams and **brothers Bassill Beard, William Beard, and James Beard** to be executors, they to use and sell residue for the good of the children; to Mr. Young 6s. 8d. to preach at my burial; to the poor of Roydon 20s.; to sister-in-law Sara Stocke 20s.; overseers George Addams of Roydon and Richard Andrewes of Great Parndon, they to have 5s. apiece; signed by mark; witnesses George Daile[?], Nchs Holmsted, Wm Borham, and Johis Daughson (by mark).

Will 4: *John Beard of Great Parndon, Essex* (1602)^[6]

Dated 14 April 1602, proved 12 May 1602; “John Bearde of paringdon magna... yeoman”; to be buried at (Great) Parndon; to 36 of the poorest children of Great Parndon 36s.; to the poor 30s.; to both of my wife’s children which are living 2s. each; to my sister Clement’s children, my sister Jone’s children, my sister Marye’s children, and my sister Benet’s children, 2s. 6d. each; to Richard Fuller, my sister Anye’s son, 2s. 6d.; to (Great) Parndon church 40s.; to Mr. Richard Leech clerk of Great Parndon 6s. 8d.; to Thomas Howe 3s. 4d. and to the ringers 5s. at my funeral; to John Hollyway the son of Henery Hollyway 40s.; to maid servant Madelyne Tarllinge 3s. 4d.; to **youngest sons William Bearde and James Bearde** the lease of the manor of Taylfriers being the farm which I now dwell in, the corn to be divided equally between them; to wife Alles all moveable goods that she brought with her, and a third of my linen; rest of moveable goods to **youngest sons William Beard and James Beard**, my wife Alys to dwell with them for the remainder of the lease (if they cannot agree then wife to have 3 milk cows and £4 yearly for the term of the lease); to **eldest son Bassell Bearde** my legacy of £50 given to me in my father’s will and testament, to be paid by Clemence my mother, plus £10 which is also in my mother Clemence’s hands; **youngest sons William Bearde and James Beard** to be executors; overseers William Adam and Edward Ryme, they to have 20s.; signed by mark; witnesses William Adam (by mark) and Robert Halinge.

Will 5: *John Beard of Netteswell, Essex* (1600)^[7]

Dated 1 March 1599/1600, proved 16 Feb. 1600/1; “John Beard of the p[ar] ishe of Neteswell in the County [obscured] Yeoman”; to be buried in Netteswell church or churchyard; to the reparation of the said church 10s.; to the poor of Netteswell 40s.; to son John Beard £50 in 5 years (if he dies then to his children when 21 or married); to son William Beard £60 in 2 years (if he dies then to his executors or administrators); to daughter Agnes late the wife of Richard Fuller 5s. and the debts due to me; to son-in-law Willm Perry 5s.; to daughter Clement the wife of John Horwoode £20 in 4 years (if she dies then to her children when 21 or married); to said daughter Clement mattress; to son-in-law Henry Calton 5s. and all debts owed me; to daughter Mary, wife of Richard Ingold, £20 in 3

⁶ ERO D/ABW 6/122 (also abstracted in F. G. Emmison, *Elizabethan Life: Wills of Essex Gentry & Yeomen Preserved in the Essex Record Office* [Chelmsford, 1980], 88).

⁷ Archdeaconry of Middlesex (Essex and Herts), registered wills, 5A:174 (ERO D/AMR 5A/174).

years (if she dies then to her children when 21 or married); to said daughter Mary bedding (described); to daughter Bennet, wife of Willm Mathew, £20 in 3 years (if she dies then to her children when 21 or married); to said daughter Bennet a mattress; to **Basill Beard**, son of my son John Beard, £10 when 21 or within 2 years, and bedding (described) after the decease of me and Clement my now wife; to **Willm Bearde and James Bearde**, sons of my son John Beard, 5s. apiece when 21 or married; to Robert Beard, son of [my son] James Beard, £60 when 21 [or married?]; to Honor Beard, daughter of said son James Bearde, £40 when 21 or married; if Robert or Honor died before then, his or her portion to go to sibling; mention of obligation to my brother-in-law Willm Sumpner the elder of Harlow for payment of £100 to said Robert and Honor; to Richard Fuller and James Fuller, sons of my son-in-law Richard Fuller, deceased, 5s. apiece when 21 or married; to Abraham Perry, Elizabeth Perry, Patience Perry, John Perry, and Barrington Perry, children of my son-in-law Willm Perry, 5s. apiece when 21 or married; to Richard Horwood, George Horwoode, Clement Horwoode, Grace Horwoode, and Honor Horwoode, children of my son-in-law John Horwoode, 5s. apiece when 21 or married; to Margreat Calton, James Calton, Edward Calton, Agnes Calton, and Sara Calton, children of my son-in-law Henry Calton, 5s. apiece when 21 or married; to Mary Ingold and Agnes Ingold, children of my son-in-law Richard Ingold, 5s. apiece when 21 or married; to Richard Mathewe, Mary Mathewe, and Mathie Mathewe, children of my son-in-law Willm Mathewe, 5s. apiece when 21 or married; to servant and kinsman Thomas Phillpot a bullock worth 40s. when 21; to servant Willm Skinner quarter of barley; to servant Robert Gladwin quarter of barley; to the rest of my servants 12*d.* apiece; to grandchildren Henrie Fuller and Edward Horwoode a cow bullock or 40s. when 21; residue to wife Clement, she to be executrix; she will probably succeed me in the farm that I now dwell in by the consent of my landlord Mr. Westone, and will probably not be able to pay all of the legacies out of that and maintain herself and the property, so the legacies should be paid after her decease unless she is able to pay them; supervisors friends [obscured] Harvie of Ware, Hertfordshire, butcher, and [obscured] Hagger of Latton, Essex, yeoman (they to have 20s. divided between them); signed by mark; witnesses William Hodson, John Waterman, and Robert Gladwyn (by mark).

Beard Parish Records (through 1650)

Epping, Essex^[8]

Baptisms

1624 Aug. 26	Joane daughter of Bassell Barde & Francis his wife
1626 July 9	Isabell the daughter of Basill Bearde and Frances his wyfe
1626 Oct. 8	James the sonne of James Bearde and Martha his wyfe
1629 April 12	Martha Dauter of James Beard
1629 May 14	Martha the daughter of bassell Beard and Francis his wife
1631 April 24	John ye sonne of James Beard

⁸ Registers of All Saints, Epping (later Epping Upland), Essex, 1558–1632 and 1632–1710 (ERO D/P 302/1/2-3) [hereafter *Registers of Epping*].

Burials

1628 June 26	Bazell Beard
1632 July 30	Bazill Beard
1643/4 Feb. 4	Thomas Beard
1643/4 Feb. 18	Widdow Beard
1644 May 10	Mary Beard wid[?]

Marriages

1605 May 26	Thomas Beard (and) Joane Camp
1623 June 19	James Beard & Martha Woode
1623 Sept. 25	Basill Beard & franncis Harrison
1642 June 29	John Elderton & Francis Berd

Little Parndon, Essex^[9]

Baptisms

1624 May 30	Mary Beard ye daughter of James & Martha Beard
1650 April 24	William Beard & Elizabeth his wife had a sonne borne wch they themselves named William

Great Parndon, Essex^[10]

Baptisms

1576 Dec. 23	Basilus Berde, sonne of John Berde
1585 Aug. 8	James Berde, sonne of John Berde
1611 Sept. 1	Alles Bearde, daughter of Willm B[ear]d and Margrey his wife
1613/14 March 21	William Barde, sonne of William
1614/15 Feb. 26	Marie Berd, daughter of William Berd
1617 Aug. 31	John Beard, sonne of William Beard
1621/2 Feb. 14	Susanna Beard, daughter of Wm Beard
1625 June 2[?]	Andrewe, sonne of Willm Beard
1628 April 26	James Beard, sonne of Wm Beard
1629/30 Feb. 14	Martha, daughter of Wyllm Beard

Marriages

1562/3 or 1563/4 Jan. 22	Thomas Rame and Agnes Addam
1575 Nov. 24	John Berde and Agnes Ryme
1596/7 Jan. 31	John Berde and Allice Hollie (by license)
1606 May 19	William Stracy of Epping & Alice Beard
1610 Nov. 5	William Beard and Margery Field daughter to Thomas Feilde
1632 Nov. 8	Samuel Greigoose & Alice Beard

Burials

1596 Aug. 28	John Bearde sonne of John Bearde
--------------	----------------------------------

⁹ Register of St. Mary, Little Parndon, Essex, 1621–1659 (ERO D/P 34/1/1).

¹⁰ Register of St. Mary the Virgin, Great Parndon, Essex, 1547–1704 (ERO D/P 184/1/1) [hereafter *Register of Great Parndon*].

1596 Sept. 11	Agnes Bearde weife of John Bearde
1602 April 17	John Beard
1608 Sept. 13	Clemence Beard
1628 June 7	James Beard infant

Netteswell, Essex^[11]

Baptisms

1565 April 25	Marie Beard...the daughter of John Beard
1567 Nov. 16	Benett Beard...the daughter of John Beard
1594 June 23	Honor Beard...the daughter of James and Honor
1596/7 March 13	Robt Beard...the sonne of James and Honor

Burials

1566/7 Feb. 10	John Beard...the second sonne of John Beard
1598 May 20	James Beard...the sonne of John
1600/1 Feb. 14	John Beard the farmore of netswell berie

Marriages

1580 Oct. 6	John Harrood married to Clemence Beard
1581 June 12	Ric Fuller married to Annes Beard
1588 Sept. 23	Henrie Cauton married to John Joan Beard
1589 July 28	Willm Mathew married to Benet Beard
1596 Sept. 27	Willm Beard married to Martha Handsone

Because the first traceable Beard ancestor (John^C Beard) is known only from the wills of his Bevis in-laws, the following summary begins with the Bevis family:

Genealogical Summary: the Bevis and Beard Families

1. _____^E BEVIS, nothing known, except that he had two sons.

Children of _____^E Bevis:

2. i. GEORGE^D BEVIS, m. AGNES _____.
ii. JOHN BEVIS, named in the 1534 will of his brother George Bevis (with his son George Bevis, the testator's godson).

2. **GEORGE^D BEVIS**, born say 1465; died after 18 September 1534 (when his will was written); married **AGNES** _____, who was buried in Great Parndon 8 March 1560/1.^[12] George Bevis acquired some or all of the manor of Passmores in Great Parndon in 1524, and passed it on to his son John Bevis in his will (see below).^[13]

¹¹ Register of St. Andrew, Netteswell, Essex, 1558–1710 (ERO D/P 33/1/1) [hereafter *Register of Netteswell*].

¹² *Register of Great Parndon*: Agnes Bevis the Elder (listed incorrectly as bur. 8 Mar. 1568[/9]).

¹³ W. R. Powell, ed., *A History of the County of Essex* (VCH series), vol. 8 (Oxford University Press, 1983), 217–218. The manor's descent continues as follows: "John Bevis (d. 1572), left it to his son, also called John (d. 1622). In 1623 the house and lands were divided between Thomas and Henry,

The will of George “Beves” of North Weald Bassett, yeoman, was dated 18 September 1534 (no probate recorded):

to be buried in North Weald Bassett churchyard; to the high altar of the church there 12*d.*; to the high altar of Epping church 4*d.*; to the high altar of Latton church 4*d.*; to the high altar of Harlow church 4*d.*; to son John Beves 2 horses and 2 beasts; to daughter Alice £6-13-4 if she marries after the mind of my wife, Mr. Edward Broke, and William Marden of Doddinghurst; to daughter Agnes Berd 2 beasts; to John Hermyn a cow, a bullock, a quarter of wheat, and a quarter of barley; to son John Beves my ground called Pasmers in Great Parndon and Little Parndon and my lands, tenements, pastures, fields, and meadows in the said towns, late held and occupied by John Algore, paying yearly to John Terling and Xriane his wife all charges due for their lives, then to my wife Agnes 26*s.* 8*d.* yearly for her life; residue of lands and tenements, free and copy, in Essex, to wife Agnes for her widowhood, and afterwards those lands called Monys, Esgores, Gardeners, and Serles in Great Parndon and North Weald Bassett to son Henry Beves and his heirs; after the death of my wife, lands and tenements in Lynsey Street in Epping and lands in Theydon Garnon to go to daughters Agnes and Alice and their heirs (for lack of which to sons John and Henry); after death of wife, house and land at North Weald Bassett to son John Beves and his heirs (for lack of which to my brother John for his life, then to George Beves my said brother’s son, my godson, and his heirs); residue to wife Agnes; executors wife Agnes and William Spranger; overseer Mr. Edward Broke; witnesses Thomas Smythe curate of North Weald Bassett, John Archere of Epping, William Spranger, William Somner[?], and Robert Brampkyn[?].^[14]

The will of Agnes (_____) “Bevys” of Great Parndon, widow, was dated 6 and proved 10 March 1560/1:

to be buried in Great Parndon churchyard; to mending of said church 2*s.*; to mending of the highway the 4 Wantes in Great Parndon between the commons and towards the common fields, 15*s.*; to son John Bevys a featherbed, then to his son George; to said son John a cow and a charger (to his son John after his death); to his son George Bevys a calf; to the children of said John Bevys a sheep each; to his daughter Agnes Bevys (my goddaughter) household items (described); to his children John, Alice, Marye, and Mathew Bevys 12*d.* each; to son Henry Bevys various items (described) including a charger (to go his son George after his death); to the children of Henry Bevys 12*d.* and a sheep each; to George the son of Henry Bevys a brass pot with a lip and a spit; to said[sic] Alice, Joan, and Elizabeth 2 little brass pots; to daughter Agnes Berde a cow, best kirtle, household items (described), “a paynted clothe called Robynhoode”, and 6*s.* 8*d.*; to goddaughter Anne Bearde tablecloth and blanket; to Joan Bearde, Susan, George, John, Arthur, and Agnes Bearde 12*d.* each; to daughter Alice Sprynger a cow, best gown, covering, household items (described), and 6*s.* 8*d.*; to her daughter Alice Sprynger household items (described); to Thomas, Richarde, and Elizabeth Sprynger, 12*d.* each; to son Henry Bevys lands and tenements called Monys, Esgors, Gardners, and Serles in Great Parndon and North Weald Bassett according to the last will and testament of his father George Bevys, and a croft called South Field (8 acres) belonging to Canons for the term of a lease taken by me; residue to sons John and Henry and daughters

sons of the last John Bevis. Thomas Bevis sold his moiety in 1633 to Joshua Naylor...[eventually] to Humphrey Jaggard, to whom Henry Bevis had sold the other moiety in 1642.”

¹⁴ Archdeaconry of Essex registered wills, 4:191 (ERO D/AER 4/191).

Agnes Berde and Alice Sprynger; executors sons John and Henrye; overseers John Berde and Willm Sprenger; witnesses William Adam, John Dawton, John Berde, and Jo. Berber (scribe).^[15]

Children of George^D and Agnes (____) Bevis (order uncertain):

- i. JOHN BEVIS, named in his father's 1534 will; an executor of his mother's 1561 will (which also named his children George, John, Agnes [his mother's goddaughter], Alice, Mary, and Matthew Bevis).
- ii. ALICE BEVIS, named as unmarried in her father's 1534 will; called Alice Springer in her mother's 1561 will (with children Alice, Thomas, Richard, and Elizabeth Springer); m. WILLIAM SPRINGER (or possibly SPRANGER) (an overseer of his mother-in-law's 1561 will).
- 3 iii. AGNES^C BEVIS, m. JOHN BEARD.
- iv. HENRY BEVIS, named in his father's 1534 will; an executor of his mother's 1561 will (which also named his children George, Alice, Joan, and Elizabeth Bevis). Anne Bevis, wife of Henry Bevis, was bur. 27 March 1560 in Great Parndon; and Henry Bevis was bur. there 13 July 1561.^[16]

3. AGNES^C BEVIS (George^D Bevis), born say 1495; married JOHN BEARD. Agnes was named in the 1534 will of her father (as Agnes Berd) and in her mother's 1561 will (as Agnes Berde, with children Anne/Agnes [her mother's goddaughter], Joan, Susan, George, John, and Arthur Beard). John Beard was an overseer of and witness to the 1561 will of his mother-in-law.

Children of John^C and Agnes (Bevis) Beard (order uncertain):

- i. JOAN BEARD, bur. Epping 2 Dec. 1586;^[17] m. _____ GORE (d. by 1585). Joan was named in her grandmother's 1561 will, and called Joan Gower, widow, in the 1585 will of her brother Arthur Beard. Her own will was dated 13 Oct. 1586 and proved 21 Jan. 1586/7:

"Joan Gore of Eppinge in the Countye of Essex widdowe"; to Joan, Anne, Dorcas, and Rachel, the now daughters of Nicholas Hollowaye, £10 each when 18; to Joan Gifford £10 and furniture (specified) when 18; to Willm Gifforde the son of my executor £10 when 21; to son Robt Gore the debt he owes me (£37 4s.) if I die within 2 months; to Elizabeth Cramphorne the wife of John Cramphorne £5; to Steven Sabisforde my servant 20s.; to Carpenter's wife my best gown; to little Joan Cramphorne 10s., and to my godchildren 12*d.* apiece; to daughter-in-law Anne Gore 20s.; to 6 of the poorest widows of this parish 12*d.* each at my funeral; residue to son-in-law Willm Gifford, he to be executor; signed by mark; witnesses John Webbe minister, Richard Copland, and John Archare (by mark).^[18]

¹⁵ Archdeaconry of Middlesex (Essex and Herts) registered wills, 2:33 (ERO D/AMR 2/33/3); also abstracted in F. G. Emmison, *Essex Wills (England) Vol. 1 1558–1565* (Washington, 1982), 283.

¹⁶ *Register of Great Parndon*.

¹⁷ *Registers of Epping*: Joane Goare vid. The marriage of Ann Goare and Willm Gyfforde (Joan [Beard] Gore's son-in-law) took place there 28 Nov. 1574.

¹⁸ London Metropolitan Archives, MS 9172/13A will 13; also abstracted in F. G. Emmison, *Elizabethan Wills of South-West Essex* (Waddesdon, Bucks., 1983), 94.

- ii. SUSAN BEARD, named in her grandmother's 1561 will.
- iii. GEORGE BEARD, named in his grandmother's 1561 will; probably the father of John Beard of Roydon and Thomas Beard of Sewardston (a hamlet of Waltham Holy Cross) named in the 1585 will of their uncle Arthur Beard.
- 4 iv. JOHN^B BEARD, m. CLEMENCE _____.
 - v. ARTHUR BEARD, d. probably in Waltham Holy Cross, Essex, between 12 July and 25 Sept. 1585 (from his will); m. MAGDALEN _____, who survived him and m. (2nd) William Lovet/Levett 1 Feb. 1587/8 in Waltham Holy Cross.^[19] Arthur Beard was named in his grandmother's 1561 will. His own will was dated 12 July 1585 and proved 25 Sept. 1585:

“Arthure Bearde of the p[ar]ishe of Waltham hollie crosse in the countie of Essex yoman”; to be buried in Waltham church or churchyard; moveable property to be valued by friends John Rigbie, gent., and Christopher Somner (xpofer Sompner) of White Roding, my brother-in-law, within a month of my death, and half given to wife Magdalin; to servant Agnes Clark 2 brown cows in forest of Waltham; to brother's son John Bearde of Roydon 20s.; to Thomas Bearde of Sewardston hamlet another of my brother's sons 20s.; to godson John Bearde dwelling at Parndon 20s.; to children of said John Bearde of Roydon 20s. equally divided; 40s. to the buying of a ring of bells in Waltham (if not paid in 2 years then the 40s. to go to Gilbert Harewood); to the poor of Waltham 20s.; to the children of the said Thomas Bearde of Sewardston 20s. equally divided; to Alice Stubberfelde daughter of John Stubberfeld 20s. when married; to Ellen now wife to John Myntes of Lanckton 2s.; to goddaughter Joane Gibbins 2s.; to her mother Ellen Gibbins 2s.; to James Bearde of Neateswell Burie my brother's son 20s.; to the children of my sister Joane Gower, widow, 20s. equally divided; to my tenant Fernham and Anne his wife and their 4 children 12*d.* apiece; to Richard Person my late servant 3*s.* 4*d.*; to godson Arthure Stracye 2*s.*; to his father Edward Stracye my best buck leather doublet; to John Stubberfeld best doublet and best pair of hose; to Richard Auger my doublet and pair of hose that I usually wear; to “olde Frenche” my old russet jerkin; to Thomas Brewer my best russet jerkin; residue to wife Magdalin, she to be executrix; overseers neighbors and friends Giles Grene of Waltham and Christopher Somner of White Roding; witnesses John Vavator, Gyles Grene, and Anne Milles wife of Thomas Milles (by mark).^[20]
 - vi. ANNE/AGNES BEARD, named in her grandmother's 1561 will as her goddaughter.

¹⁹ Register of St. Lawrence, Waltham Holy Cross, Essex, 1580–1607 (ERO D/P 75/1/2) [hereafter *Register of Waltham Holy Cross*]: Willm Lovet & Magdalene Bearde. “William Levett, of Waltham Holy Cross...Yeoman, & Magdalen Berde, Widow, of same, relict of Arthur Berde, late of same, Yeoman” received a license to marry 24 Jan. 1587/8 (Joseph Lemuel Chester, *Allegations for Marriage Licenses Issued by the Bishop of London, 1520 to 1610*, vol. 1 [London, 1887], 167).

²⁰ London Metropolitan Archives, MS 9172/12B will 77; also abstracted in Emmison, *Elizabethan Wills* (note 18), 88.

4. **JOHN^B BEARD** (*John^C Beard and Agnes Bevis, George^D Bevis*), born say 1521; buried in Netteswell 14 February 1600/1; married **CLEMENCE** _____ (buried in Great Parndon 13 September 1608).

John Beard was named in the 1561 will of his grandmother Agnes (_____) Bevis. His own will, dated 1 March 1599/1600 and proved 16 February 1600/1, appears above.

Children of John^B and Clemence (_____) Beard (order uncertain):^[21]

- 5 i. JOHN^A BEARD, m. (1) AGNES (ADAMS) RIME; m. (2) ALICE (STANDAY) HOLLOWAY.
- ii. WILLIAM BEARD, named in his father's will; prob. the William Beard who m. Martha Handsone 27 Sept. 1596 in Netteswell.
- iii. AGNES BEARD, d. by 1600; m. in Netteswell 12 June 1581 RICHARD FULLER. Agnes was called "late the wife of Richard Fuller" in her father's 1600 will (with children Richard, James, and Henry Fuller). Agnes and her son Richard Fuller were named in the 1602 will of her brother John Beard.
- iv. HELEN/ELLEN BEARD, bur. Sawbridgeworth, Herts. 20 May 1628;^[22] m. (as his second wife) WILLIAM PERRY. William Perry was named in the 1600 will of his father-in-law John Beard (with children Abraham, Elizabeth, Patience, John, and Barrington Perry).^[23]
- v. CLEMENCE BEARD, bur. Sawbridgeworth 19 May 1604;^[24] m. Netteswell 6 Oct. 1580 JOHN HORWOOD (bur. Sawbridgeworth 19 Feb. 1640/1).^[25]

John and Clement (Beard) Horwood were named in the 1600 will of her father (with children Richard, George, Clement, Grace, Honor, and Edward Horwood). Clemence and her children (unnamed) were mentioned in the 1602 will of her brother John Beard. The will of John

²¹ They may have had an additional son John who died young: "John Beard...the second sonne of John Beard" was bur. 10 Feb. 1566/7 in Netteswell.

²² Registers of Sawbridgeworth, Hertfordshire (FSL 991395) [hereafter *Registers of Sawbridgeworth*]: Ellin Pery widdow.

²³ For this family, see William Wyman Fiske, "The Perry Family of Sawbridgeworth, Hertfordshire" *The American Genealogist* 82 (2007): 81–90, 187–195, and 273–289 (especially 193–194).

²⁴ *Registers of Sawbridgeworth*: Clemens ye wyfe of John Horewood.

²⁵ *Registers of Sawbridgeworth*: John Horwood aged about 100 years. The following Horwoods were bp. in Sawbridgeworth: *Richard Horwood* (no parents; bp. 29 Sept. 1581), *George Horwood* (no parents; bp. 21 Sept. 1583), *Edward Horwood* (no parents; bp. 8 Aug. 1585), *James Horwood* (no parents; bp. 15 Oct. 1587), *Emlen Horwood* (no parents; bp. 25 April 1590), *Grace Horwood* (no parents; bp. 22 April 1592), *Oner [Honor] Horwood* (dau. of John; bp. 8 Dec. 1594), and *Basil [Bazell] Horwood* (son of John; bp. 29 Nov. 1601).

John Parmeter of Sawbridgeworth (bur. there 7 April 1603) seems to have a connection of some sort to this family. In his will (dated 25 April 1600 and proved 25 May 1603; ERO D/ABW 30/29), he left his real estate to John Horwood and Clemence his wife, then to Rychard Horwood son of John Horwood and his heirs, failing which to George Horwood and his heirs, failing which to Edward Horwood and his heirs, failing which to Clemence, Grace, and Honore the daughters of John Horwood and their heirs; John Horwood was executor. His other main set of legatees were the family of Thomas and Mary (Lyndesell) Cramphorne of Sawbridgeworth (for whom see William Wyman Fiske, "The Wyllie and Cramphorne Families of Hertfordshire and their Contribution to the Great Migration" *Register* 171 [2017]: 133–153 and 245–257 [especially 254–256]). The overseer of his will was Thomas Cramphorne, and he left 5s. each to Daniel, John, "Febe," and Mary Cramphorne (all of whom were children of Thomas and Mary (Lyndesell) Cramphorne).

Horwood of Sawbridgeworth, husbandman, was dated 9 March 1635/6 and proved 13 April 1641:

everything to son Edward Horwood, he to pay my younger son Bassill Horwood 5s.; executor son Edward Horwood; overseer Daniel Cramphorn of Sheering, Essex, yeoman; signed by mark; witnesses Daniel Cramphorne and Mary Horwood (by mark).^[26]

- vi. JOAN BEARD, m. in Netteswell 23 Sept. 1588 HENRY CALTON. Henry Calton was named in the 1600 will of his father-in-law John Beard (with children Margaret, James, Edward, Agnes, and Sarah Calton). Joan and her children (unnamed) were mentioned in the 1602 will of her brother John Beard.
- vii. MARY BEARD, bp. Netteswell 25 April 1565; m. RICHARD INGOLD. Richard and Mary (Beard) Ingold were named in the 1600 will of her father (with children Mary and Agnes Ingold). Mary and her children (unnamed) were mentioned in the 1602 will of her brother John Beard.^[27]
- viii. BENNET BEARD, bp. Netteswell 16 Nov. 1567; m. there 28 July 1589 WILLIAM MATHEW. William and Bennet (Beard) Mathew were named in the 1600 will of her father (with children Richard, Mary, and Martha Mathew). Bennet and her children (unnamed) were mentioned in the 1602 will of her brother John Beard.
- ix. JAMES BEARD, bur. Netteswell 20 May 1598; m. HONOR _____. He was called “James Bearde of Neateswell Burie my brother’s son” in the 1585 will of his uncle Arthur Beard. His children Robert and Honor Beard were named in the 1600 will of his father.^[28] His widow was probably the “Honor Barde widow” who married John Goulding 26 May 1600 in Waltham Holy Cross.^[29]

5. **JOHN^A BEARD** (*John^B Beard, John^C Beard and Agnes Bevis, George^D Bevis*), born say 1549; buried in Great Parndon 17 April 1602. He married first in Great Parndon 24 November 1574 **AGNES (ADAMS) RIME**, widow of Thomas Rime (see Adams Family below). Agnes was buried 11 September 1596 in Great Parndon, and John married second there 31 January 1596/7 **ALICE “HOLLIE”** (probably Alice (Standay) Holloway, widow of John Holloway).^[30] Alice married third there on 19 May 1606 William Stracy (for whom see the

²⁶ ERO D/ABW 57/74.

²⁷ Clemence Ingold, dau. of Richard and Marie, was bp. 22 April 1599 in Netteswell (*Register of Netteswell*). The only other record of children of Richard Ingold in the Netteswell registers of this time period was the burial of Willm Ingold the son of Richard and [blank] 1 April 1585.

²⁸ Honor Beard, daughter of James and Honor, was bp. 23 June 1594 in Netteswell; and Robt Beard, son of James and Honor, was bp. there 13 March 1596/7.

²⁹ *Register of Waltham Holy Cross*.

³⁰ John Holleway m. Alice Standay 4 Oct. 1556 in Epping and was bur. there 13 June 1585 (registers of All Saints, Epping [later Epping Upland], Essex, 1539–1581 and 1588–1632 [ERO D/P 302/1/1–2]). His will was dated 16 May and proved 16 Nov. 1585: “John Holloway of Epping...yoman”; named son Henry Holloway, son Hercules Holloway when 23, daughter An Holloway when married, daughter Mary Holloway when married, son John Holloway when married, and wife Alice; wife Alice to be executrix; overseers Andrew Benton and Wm Stracye; signed by mark; witnesses Roger Hieron, Andrew Bente, and Willm Stracye (London Municipal Archives, MS 9172/12B, will 108; also abstracted in Emmison, *Elizabethan Wills* [note 18], 91). John Beard was certainly not Alice’s first husband, as in his will he left money to his wife Alice’s two living children.

preceding article on Martha [Wood] Beard's ancestry) and died after 1 August 1620 (when she was named in William Stracy's will); no burial or probate for her has been found.^[31]

John Beard was named in the 1600 will of his father. His own will (dated 14 April 1602 and proved 12 May 1602) appears above.

Children of John^A and Agnes (Adams) (Rime) Beard (bp. in Great Parndon):

- i. BASIL BEARD, bp. 23 Dec. 1576; bur. Epping 30 July 1632; m. (perhaps second)^[32] in Epping 25 Sept. 1623 FRANCES HARRISON. She survived him and m. (2) there 29 June 1642 John Elderton (as his second wife). He was bur. in Chigwell, Essex 29 Jan. 1665/6; widow Frances Elderton was bur. there 18 Oct. 1667.^[33] "Francis Elderton late wife of Bazill Beard" and Isabel Beard were legatees in the 1646 will of Andrew Searle of Epping, gent.^[34]

Basil Beard was named in his grandfather's 1600 will and his father's 1602 will, called "brother" in the 1617 will of Edward Rime, of which he was an executor, and called "kinsman" in the 1618 will of William Adams (see above). His own will, dated 17 July and proved 26 Sept. 1632, appears above. On 13 Feb. 1620/1, "Bazil Beard" was one of the twelve men pardoned for encroaching on (and granted) crown land in the Forest of Waltham, in his case for lands in Epping called Wrights, Pease Close, Dashe Croft, Hill Croft, Woodfield, and adjoining lands (totaling 60 acres).^[35]

Child of Basil Beard (maternity uncertain):^[36]

1. *John Beard*, b. after 1611; named in his father's will (under 21).

Children of Basil and Frances (Harrison) Beard (bp. Epping):

2. *Joan Beard*, bp. 26 Aug. 1624; named in her father's will.
3. *Isabel Beard*, bp. 9 July 1626; named in her father's will and in the 1646 will of Andrew Searle (see above), also in the 1652 will of Andrew's widow Joan Searle of Epping.^[37]

³¹ See Battle, "Ancestors of Martha Wood" (especially 283–284).

³² Both from his age at this marriage and from his reference to Frances as his "now wife" in his will (though with the possible exception of his son John, all of his known children were by this marriage).

³³ Registers of St. Mary the Virgin, Chigwell, Essex, 1555–1654 and 1653–1748 (ERO D/P 166/1/3–4). They had at least one son: "Basill the sonne of John Elderton" was bp. in Chigwell 26[?] Apr. 1644. The first (unnamed) wife of John Elderton was bur. 29 May[?] 1641 in Chigwell. The will of John Elderton of Chigwell, yeoman, was dated 19 Aug. 1664 and proved 9 Feb. 1665/6 (Prerogative Court of Canterbury [PCC] 22 Mico; PROB 11/319, folios 169–170), naming wife Francis Elderton ("the personall estate she brought with her when I tooke her to be my wife"), daughters Anne Meadowes and Margaret Sason, son Edward Elderton, and grandchildren Tho. Elderton, James Elderton, William Elderton, John Elderton, Tho. Elderton (different), and Sarah Elderton; executor son Edward Elderton; overseers Tho. Browne and John Feast; witnesses Tho. Browne, Edward Corij[?], Anne Cooper, and Jos. Snell.

³⁴ PCC 107 Fines (PROB 11/200 folio 348): dated 20 Oct. 1646, signed 2 Dec. 1646, and proved 14 May 1647.

³⁵ Essex Record Office catalog entry for D/DU 99/14.

³⁶ The Bazell Beard bur. 26 June 1628 in Epping may have been another son.

³⁷ PCC 65 Bowyer (PROB 11/221 folio 115): dated 28 Feb. 1651/2 and proved 8 March 1651/2.

4. *Mary/Martha Beard*, bp. 14 May 1629. The parish register of Epping records the baptism of *Martha* Beard, daughter of Basil and Frances, but no burial record for such a person; and the will of Basil Beard names his (apparently youngest) daughter *Mary* Beard (for whom there is no baptismal entry in Epping), and does not name Martha. It would seem that either the parish register or the will records the wrong name for this daughter.

6 ii. WILLIAM BEARD, b. say 1583; m. MARGERY FIELD.

7 iii. JAMES¹ BEARD, bp. Great Parndon 8 Aug. 1585; m. MARTHA WOOD.

6. **WILLIAM BEARD** (*John^A Beard, John^B Beard, John^C Beard and Agnes Bevis, George^D Bevis*) born say 1583; died between 31 March and 16 June 1655 (from the dates of his will); married in Great Parndon 5 November 1610 **MARGERY FIELD**. She survived her husband; no burial or probate record for her has been found.

William Beard was named in his grandfather's 1600 will and his father's 1602 will, called "brother" in the 1617 will of Edward Rime, of which he was an executor, and called "kinsman" in the 1618 will of William Adams; he was an overseer of his brother Basil Beard's 1632 will (see above), and, as noted above, a tenant and potential legatee in the 1639 will of his brother James Beard. He was also an overseer of the 1626 will of William Ramsey of Great Parndon, yeoman,^[38] the 1628 will of Edward Ramsey of Great Parndon, yeoman,^[39] the 1631 will of Ellner Moore of Great Parndon, widow,^[40] and the 1640 will of Francis Piper of Great Parndon, brickmaker.^[41] The will of "William Beard the elder of Much Parrington... yeoman" was dated 31 March and proved 16 June 1655:

to wife Margerie lease of message or farm in Great Parndon for her life, then son William Beard, then son John Beard, he to pay to William Beard the son of my son William Beard £50 when 21, and to Mary Beard the daughter of said son William Beard £30 when 21; if son John dies before expiration of lease, then to youngest son Andrew Beard, he to make the payments to son William Beard's 2 children; to son William Beard horse, cart, plow, harness, and grain; to son John Beard lands called Weddere in [Great] Parndon and Epping, he to pay to my wife Margerie yearly rent of £4, and after her death to pay to Martha Graygoose the daughter of Samuell Graygoose £15, and to my son Andrew Beard £20, and to Andrew Beard the son of my son Andrew Beard £10, and to John Beard and Judith Beard the children of my son Ralph Beard, £5 apiece, and to Joseph Wright and Mary Wright the children of my daughter Mary Wright £5 apiece, and to John Wright and Daniell Wright the children of said Mary Wright £5 apiece, and to Jane Beard the daughter of Andrew Beard £10, and to son Ralph Beard and his daughter Elizabeth Beard £5 each; to daughters Susan Beard and Martha Beard house called Fearne Hills in Great Parndon in the occupation

³⁸ ERO D/ABW 49/263: dated 14 Dec. 1626, proved 23 April 1628. Wm. Beard was also a witness (by mark).

³⁹ ERO D/ABW 49/261: dated 15 March 1627/8, proved 23 April 1628.

⁴⁰ ERO D/ABW 51/83: dated 6 Aug. 1631, proved 7 Jan. 1632/3.

⁴¹ ERO D/ABW 56/270: dated 1 and proved 22 June 1640. He and "William Beard the younger" were also witnesses.

of George Hudswell; residue to be divided into 3 equal parts, one each to wife and two daughters Susan and Martha; wife Margerie executrix; witnesses John Mills, Edward Thompson, and Richard Reed.^[42]

Children of William and Margery (Field) Beard (bp. in Great Parndon; relative order of other children uncertain):

- i. ALICE BEARD, bp. 1 Sept. 1611; m. Great Parndon 8 Nov. 1632 SAMUEL GRAYGOOSE. Their daughter Martha Graygoose was named in the will of Alice's father.^[43] Samuel Graygoose was named as a tenant in the 1639 will of James¹ Beard (from the 1722 lawsuit noted above).
- ii. WILLIAM BEARD, bp. 21 March 1613/14; named in his father's will (with children William Beard^[44] and Mary Beard, both under 21). He was probably the William Beard who (with Edward Rime and Josias Wood) witnessed the 1659 will of Robert Graygoose of Netteswell.^[45] He m. ELIZABETH _____ and d. between 1 Feb. 1667/8 and 7 June 1669, from the dates of his will:

"William Beard of great P[ar]jngdon als Parndon"; to wife Elizabeth message or tenement called Lanvills with 2 closes of ground belonging to it (2 acres), and a close called Jenvalls[?]; to wife Elizabeth and daughters Mary and Martha all household goods; to daughters Mary and Martha £10 apiece when 21; to son William lease on the farm and all goods and chattels in the outhouses, he to be executor; overseers brother Andrewe and neighbor Edward Houlton; witnesses Andrewe Beard, Edward Houlton (by mark), and Richard Fox.^[46]

The will of Elizabeth (_____) Beard was dated 12 Jan. 1684/5 and proved 20 March 1685/6:

"Elizabeth Beard of parringdon magna...widdow"; residue to daughter Martha Bard[sic], she to be executrix; to granddaughter Elizabeth Peirce daughter of Thomas Peirce of Great Parndon, £10 for bringing her up and £10 when 21 or married; signed by mark; witnesses Will Jacob, James Jacob, and Frances Mitchell (by mark).^[47]

The defendants in the 1722 suit noted above brought by descendants of James¹ Beard against descendants of his brother William Beard were Robert and Elizabeth Deeke/Deake and John and Martha Baker. In his presentation of this lawsuit, Coldham derived a tree based on the facts presented in that suit, which unaccountably does not match the prose with respect to William Beard's wife and descendants. An examination of the original documents of the suit held by the National Archives indicates that the article's prose (and not its tree) accurately reflects

⁴² PCC 271 Aylett (PROB 11/248 folios 57–58).

⁴³ Martha, dau. of Samwell Graygoose, was bp. 15 Sept. 1633 in Epping (*Registers of Epping*). Sarah Graygoose, dau. of "Samuell Graygoose & Alce his wife" was bp. there 7 June 1635. Alice (Beard) Graygoose appears to have died between then and 1642, as on 1 Sept. of that year "Anna the daughter of Samuel Graygoose & Sarah his wife" was bp. in Epping.

⁴⁴ William Beard, son of William and Elizabeth, was bp. 24 April 1650 in Little Parndon.

⁴⁵ ERO D/ABW 66/302 (dated 31 Oct. 1659 and proved 26 Jan. 1671/2).

⁴⁶ PCC 69 Coke (PROB 11/330 folio 99).

⁴⁷ ERO D/ABW 71/261.

the original bill of complaint and reply. The first tree on the next page accurately represents the purported facts given in those documents.

George A. Waller, in the first footnote in Coldham's article, notes that the lawsuit omitted a generation in the ancestry of the plaintiffs—the husband and father of the two Abigail Beards was, in fact, John Beard, Jr., grandson (not son) of James and Martha Beard. Not noted, however, was the fact that the same thing was done on the defendants' side—William Beard Sr. and Jr. were combined into one man. The identity of the defendants is supported by other contemporary documentation: Robert "Deek" and Elizabeth "Pearce" (daughter of Thomas Pearce of Great Parndon), were married in a Quaker ceremony in Savoy in the Strand, Middlesex, 29 October 1712.^[48] The other defendant, Martha (Beard) Baker (executrix of widow Elizabeth Beard's will) married John Baker 8 Sept. 1687 in a Quaker ceremony in Waltham Abbey, Essex.^[49] The second tree on the next page reflects the correct pedigree of the plaintiffs and defendants.

- iii. MARY BEARD, bp. 26 Feb. 1614/15; prob. m. GEORGE WRIGHT of Harlow, Essex (called brother-in-law in the will of Mary's brother Ralph Beard); named in her father's will as Mary Wright (with children Joseph Wright, Mary Wright, John Wright, and Daniel Wright).
- iv. JOHN BEARD, bp. 31 Aug. 1617; named in his father's will.

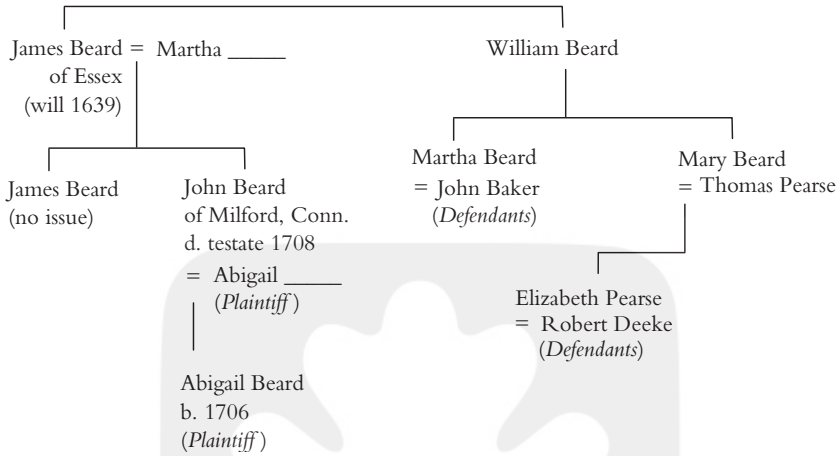
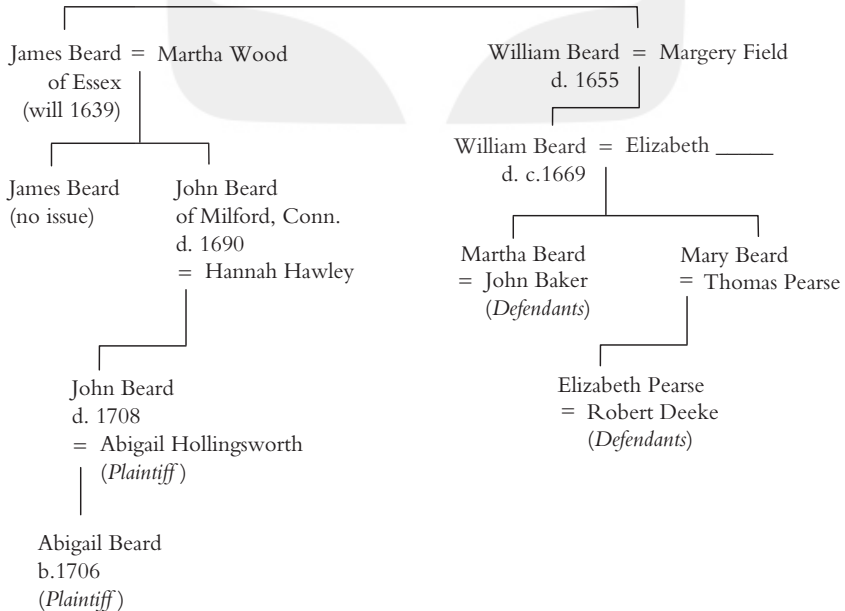
⁴⁸ TNA RG 6/496, p. 173a (345) (also RG 6/825, p. 62a [124]) (index and images in *England & Wales, Quaker Birth, Marriage, and Death Registers, 1578–1837*, Ancestry.com): Robert Deek of the Parish of Clements Danes...Taylor, son of Wm. Deek of Langley in the County of Wilts yeoman, and Elizabeth Pearce of the Parish of Clements Danes aforesd. Daughter of Thomas Pearce of Much Parndon in the County of Essex Farmer Deceased." Their deaths and burials, and the births, deaths, and burials of their children appear in the same database:

Elizabeth Deeke: "Elizabeth Deeke Wife of Robert Deeke of the parish of Clement Danes Aged about 58 Years who died the 18th day of...November 1741...of a Consumption, was buried the 22d of the same in Friends burying Ground near Bunhill Fields." [NB: this would give her a birthdate of about 1683].

Robert Deeke: "Robert Deeke of the Parish of Clement Danes Aged about 70 years, who died the 11th Day of...March 1747/8...of a Rash, was Buried the 17th of said month in Friends Burying ground near Long Acre."

Children of Robert and Elizabeth Deeke: William (b. 28 Oct. 1717; d. 15 Nov. 1723 of "Convulsions" and bur. at Bunhill Fields), Thomas (b. 21 Jan. 1718; d. 14 Feb. 1718/19 of "Convulsions" and bur. at Bunhill Fields), Jane (b. 19 Nov. 1720), and Martin (b. 31 Oct. 1721; d. 7 Nov. 1721 and bur. at Long Acre).

⁴⁹ TNA RG 6/1391, p. 42 (image in *England & Wales, Society of Friends [Quaker] Marriages 1578–1841*, FindMyPast.co.uk): Tottenham Monthly Meeting, "John Baker of Epping Shopkeeper sonn of John Baker in ye Parish of Pulceres London; Saelsman[sic], and Martha Beard Daughter of William Beard of Parndon, Yeoman, Deceased..." She may have been the Martha Baker "of Botolphs Aldersgate Aged about 74 years" who died 2 Apr. 1735 of "convulsions" and was bur. 6 Apr. 1735 near Bunhill Fields (*England & Wales, Quaker Birth, Marriage, and Death Registers, 1578–1837*, Ancestry.com). This last database also has the births of the following children of John and Martha Baker in Waltham Abbey: John (b. 19 June 1688), William (b. 13 July 1689), Benjamin (b. 31 Oct. 1691), and Katherine (b. 22 March 1692/3).

Pedigree from lawsuit:*Corrected pedigree:*

- v. RALPH BEARD, named in his father's will (with children John Beard, Judith Beard, and Elizabeth Beard); his own will was dated 10 Dec. 1658 and proved 21 March 1658/9:

"Ralphe Beard of Harlowe in the County of Essex Shopkeeper"; to be buried "by my loveinge wife"; messuage and tenement in Great Parndon called Fernhills alias Ferneln "late bought of Zacharie Fogg and Martha his wife" to son John and his heirs; to daughter Judeth £120 when 20; to daughter Elizabeth £120 when 20; deceased wife's wish for Judeth and Elizabeth to have certain household items; executor loving brother-in-law George Wright of Harlow, yeoman (he to be guardian to my three children for their minorities); overseers loving friends and neighbors Captaine Sael and John Wayles Junior both of Harlow; witnesses Edward Spranger, senior, and Su: Spranger.^[50]

- vi. SUSAN BEARD, named in her father's will (apparently unmarried).
 vii. ANDREW BEARD, bp. 2[?] June 1625; named in his father's will (with children Andrew Beard and Jane Beard), an overseer of and witness to the will of his brother William Beard.
 viii. JAMES BEARD, bp. 26 April 1628; bur. in Great Parndon 7 June 1628.
 ix. MARTHA BEARD, bp. 14 Feb. 1629/30; named in her father's will (apparently unmarried); probably the Martha Beard "of much Parunden" who m. Epping 22 March 1656/7 ZACHARIAH FOGGE.^[51]

7. **JAMES¹ BEARD** (*John^A Beard, John^B Beard, John^C Beard and Agnes Bevis, George^D Bevis*), baptized in Great Parndon 8 August 1585; died shortly after 9 September 1639 when his will was dated, by tradition on board ship to New England (or possibly shortly after arriving). He married (perhaps secondly, given his age) in Epping 19 June 1623 **MARTHA WOOD**, who died in Milford, Connecticut June 1647.^[52] Her ancestry was covered in the preceding article.

James Beard was named in his grandfather's 1600 will and his father's 1602 will, called "brother" in the 1617 will of Edward Rime, of which he was an executor, and called "kinsman" in the 1618 will of William Adams; he was an overseer of his brother Basil Beard's 1632 will (see above).

Children of James¹ and Martha (Wood) Beard:

- i. MARY² BEARD, bp. Little Parndon, Essex 30 May 1624; d. Milford Aug. 1689;^[53] m. (1) by 1645 NATHANIEL¹ BRISCOE;^[54] m. (2) (his 1st wife) by 1652 NICHOLAS² CAMP.^[55] For the name of this daughter (*Mary* instead

⁵⁰ PCC 174 Pell (PROB 11/289 folio 195).

⁵¹ *Registers of Epping*: married by banns. Whitten identifies this man as Zachary (Zachariah) Fogg, bp. 16 Dec. 1632 in Epping, a first cousin of immigrant Samuel Fogg(e) of Hampton, N.H. (Phyllis O. Whitten, *Samuel Fogg 1628–1672: His Ancestors and Descendants*, 2 vols. [Washington: Columbia Planograph Company, 1976], 1:9–10 [ancestral section]).

⁵² Donald Lines Jacobus, "Milford Church Records" *The American Genealogist* 16 (1939): 29.

⁵³ Donald Lines Jacobus, "Milford Church Records" *The American Genealogist* 16 (1939): 33: "Camp, ye wife of Nicholas" (joined church 11 May 1662 and d. Aug. 1689).

⁵⁴ In order to have a child born the following year (see Appendix below).

⁵⁵ In order to have a child born the following year: "Joseph Camp the sonn of Nicolas Camp late of millford was borne the 11th of August 1653" in New Haven, Conn. (*Vital Records of New Haven, 1649–1850*, 2 vols. [Hartford, 1917 and 1924] [hereafter *New Haven VRs*], 1:9).

of Sarah) and her marital history, see the Appendix below. For her children, see Abbott's *Families of Early Milford, Connecticut*.^[56] Nicholas m. (2) by 1690 Mehitabel (Gunn) Fenn, widow of Benjamin Fenn.^[57] The will of Nicholas Camp was dated 31 Dec. 1705 and proved 1 July 1706 (inventory taken 28 June 1706):

"Nicholas Camp of Milford in ye County of Newhaven in ye Colony of Connecticut..."; to wife Mahitabell Camp £10 yearly during her widowhood, 2 cows, £10 in bedding and household goods, and use of the house and orchard; to children (besides the portions already given them) as follows: eldest son Samuell Camp £15, son Joseph Camp £15, daughter Mary Peck wife of Joseph Peck £20, daughter Sarah Baldwin wife of Daniell Baldwin 50s., and daughter Abigaill Treat wife of Robert Treat 50s.; residue to son John Camp (except clothing, to be divided among my 3 sons) and house after death or remarriage of my wife, he to be executor; witnesses Samuell Eells and Martha Eells.^[58]

- ii. JAMES BEARD, bp. Epping 8 Oct. 1626; d. without children bef. 9 Nov. 1681, when he was not mentioned among the heirs of his brother Jeremiah (see below).^[59]
- iii. MARTHA BEARD, bp. Epping 14 May 1629; d. Milford 22 June 1706;^[60] m. there 20 Dec. 1649 JOHN¹ STREAM.^[61] For their family, see John Stream's entry in *The Great Migration...1634–1635*.^[62]
- iv. JOHN BEARD, bp. Epping 24 April 1631; d. Milford 1 Sept. 1690;^[63] m. HANNAH (HAWLEY) UFFORD. For their family, see Abbott's *Families of Early Milford, Connecticut*.^[64]

⁵⁶ Susan Woodruff Abbott, *Families of Early Milford, Connecticut* (Baltimore, 1979) [hereafter Abbott, *Families of Early Milford*], Briscoe: 116ff and Camp: 182ff, both useful more for their descendants than for the couples in question. The Briscoe section has incorrect birth, death, and marital information for Nathaniel Briscoe (Sr.); and the Camp section has the first wife of Nicholas as "Sarah" Beard (see appendix below) as well as dubious information about his father's English origin.

⁵⁷ As noted in Donald Lines Jacobus, *An American Family: Botsford-Marble Ancestral Lines* (New Haven, 1933), 43, in her will dated 6 May 1690, Christian Gunn, widow of Jasper, named (among others) grandchildren Benjamin, Joseph, Hannah, Martha, and Susannah Fenn, and daughter Mehetabell Campe. Benjamin Fenn (son of Mr. Benjamin) had married Mehetabell Gunn (daughter of Jasper) 21 Dec. 1660 in Milford ("Milford [Conn.] Vital Records" *The American Genealogist* 9 [1932]: 103).

⁵⁸ New Haven Co., Conn., probate records, 3:1:87–89 (FSL 5295).

⁵⁹ According to Ruth Beard, *A Genealogy of the Descendants of Widow Martha Beard of Milford, Conn.* (Ansonia, Conn., 1915) [hereafter Beard, *Descendants of Widow Martha Beard*], 9, he "died 1642, unmarried. His estate was settled by Captain Astwood, Judge, and was the first estate administered upon in Milford." It is not clear where Beard derived this information from, but it is unlikely that a 15- or 16-year-old would leave an estate to be administered.

⁶⁰ *Connecticut Vital Records (The Barbour Collection)*, Milford, 154: widow of John Stream.

⁶¹ *New Haven VRs*, 1:103: "Names of psons Married at Milford John Stream and Martha beard were married by Capt Astwood y^e 20th of December 1649"

⁶² Robert Charles Anderson, *The Great Migration, Immigrants to New England, 1634–1635*, vol. 6 (Boston, 2009), 573–577.

⁶³ Donald Lines Jacobus, "Milford Church Records" *The American Genealogist* 16 (1939): 34.

⁶⁴ Abbott, *Families of Early Milford*, 84ff. I have followed the spelling of her name used in the entry for her first father-in-law Thomas Ufford in Robert Charles Anderson, *The Great Migration Begins: Immigrants to New England 1620–1633*, 3 vols., (Boston, 1995), 3:1857–1858.

- v. JEREMIAH BEARD, b. say 1633; d. intestate probably in Milford bef. 27 Oct. 1681, when inventory of his estate was taken. Following that inventory, on 9 Nov. 1681, his estate was divided among his heirs: "...Jeremiah Beard late of Milford deceased, dyed intestate, the brother & sisters, or their husbands in their stead, have agreed... That Captⁿ. John Beard the brother shall have one halfe... & Mr. Nicholas Campe, & Ensigne John Streame husbands to the sisters, to have ye other halfe..."^[65]

THE ADAMS FAMILY

The descent of this family can be followed by the descent in it of a piece of property in Little Parndon called Deneuels or Daniels (in bold in the following wills). The first generation below appears also in Threlfall's *Fifty Great Migration Colonists* as ancestral to Abraham¹ Belknap of Lynn, Mass., though the line to the Belknaps is not well supported there.^[66]

1. **THOMAS^C ADAMS**, died probably in Harlow, Essex between 5 June and 22 September 1542 from the dates of his will; married **JOAN** _____, who survived him and was the overseer or supervisor of his will. The will of "Thomas Addam of Harlowe...Essex" was dated 5 June and proved 22 September 1542:

to be buried in Harlow churchyard; pious (RC) bequests in parishes of Harlow and North Weald Basset; to wife Johane house and lands in Roydon called Rossers with free and copy lands for her life, then to son John Addam and his heirs; to son William Addam house and lands called **Deneuels** in Little Parndon, he to pay to my wife Johann 40s. yearly for her life; if son William dies without heirs male, then those properties to go to son Robert and his heirs male, failing them to son John and his heirs male, failing them to heirs general of son William; to wife Johann the house and lands called Pollards in Epping for her life, then to son Robert and his heirs male, failing them to son William and his heirs male, failing them to son John and his heirs male, failing them to heirs general of son Robert; to daughter Johann Addam 5 marks sterling; to daughter Agnes 5 marks sterling; to servant Richard Chelly 40s.; to Agnes Swafton 3s. 4d.; to godsons 4d. apiece; to my children's children 3s. 4d. apiece; executors to use profits and rents from my house and lands in Malden Laver for a yearly obit; residue to wife Johane with the lease of my farm that I dwell in; executors sons William and Robert; overseer/supervisor wife Johann; witnesses Sir Willm Howe priest, Thomas Lacy, and Willm Westood.^[67]

⁶⁵ Milford, Conn., probate records, 1:2:81 (FSL 5294).

⁶⁶ John Brooks Threlfall, *Fifty Great Migration Colonists to New England and their Origins* (1990, 1992; repr. Westminster, Md., 2008) [hereafter Threlfall, *Fifty Great Migration Colonists*], 23–24, 29–30, and 35–36: the ancestry of Grace Adam(s), wife of Bennet Belknap and mother of the immigrant (for whom see Henry Wyckoff Belknap, "The English Ancestry of the American Belknaps" (*Register* 68[1914]:83–92 and 190–198, especially 194). Threlfall traces the line through Grace's father Jerome Adams of Sawbridgeworth, Herts., Jerome's father John Adams of Sawbridgeworth, and John's father Thomas Adams of Harlow, Essex (the first generation below). The line is well-supported through Grace's grandfather John Adams of Sawbridgeworth, but the only evidence linking this John Adams to the John Adams who was a son of Thomas Adams of Harlow is that they both had the same name. They have no locations or other familial connections noted in their respective wills in common.

⁶⁷ ERO D/AEW 2/49; also abstracted in Threlfall, *Fifty Great Migration Colonists*, 35.

Children of Thomas^c and Joan (_____) Adams (order uncertain):

- i. JOHN ADAMS, named in his father's will. Threlfall identifies him as John Adams of Sawbridgeworth, Herts., ancestor of Abraham¹ Belknap (see above); however, there is nothing other than the fact that they had the same name to link the Sawbridgeworth man with this John Adams. Given the fact that (from his father's will) after his mother's death he was due to inherit land in Roydon, Essex, he was perhaps the John Adam of Roydon, husbandman, whose will was dated 6 and proved 29 July 1561.^[68]
- 2 ii. WILLIAM^B ADAMS, m. ELIZABETH _____.
 - iii. ROBERT ADAMS, d. prob. in Harlow between 25 April and 7 July 1565 (from his will); m. JOAN THURGOOD. Robert was an executor of his father's will. The will of Robert "Adam" of Harlow, yeoman, was dated 25 April 1565 and proved 7 July 1565; in it he named wife Johan, eldest son Marcas, son Robert (and Robert's grandfather Robert Thoroughgood), son Barnaby, and daughters Ellenor and Sara; wife Johan executrix; overseers father Robert Thurgood of Magdalen Laver and brother John Spranger of North Weald Bassett; witnesses Richard Harryson, clerk, Thomas Lyndsell, and John Cramphorne.^[69]
 - iv. JOAN ADAMS, named in her father's will.
 - v. AGNES ADAMS, named in her father's will.
2. WILLIAM^B ADAMS (Thomas^c), died probably in Little Parndon, Essex, between 8 July and 28 October 1573 (from the dates of his will); married ELIZABETH _____, who survived him and was an executrix of his will.

William Adams was an executor of the 1542 will of his father. The will of William "Adam", of Little Parndon, yeoman, was dated 8 July 1573 and proved 28 October 1573:

to be buried in Little Parndon churchyard; to the poor of Little Parndon, Great Parndon, and Epping, 12*d.* to each parish; to son Willm Adam my house and land called **Danuells** in Little Parndon and the lands I bought from Richarde Adam in Great Parndon and Epping, he to allow his mother half of the occupying of them until the feast of St. Michael the Archangel in 1575, and residence and

⁶⁸ Archdeaconry of Middlesex, registered wills 2:38; extracted in F. G. Emmison, *Essex Wills (England) vol. 1 1558–1565* (Washington, 1982), 286–7: names wife Margery (free and copyhold land in Roydon), sons William, Thomas, Richard, and Simon, and daughter Elizabeth; wife executrix; overseers Simon Adam and Edward Adam. However, probably a better candidate for the father of the testator of 1561 is Simon Adams (Addam) of Great Parndon, whose will was dated 15 Mar. 1550/1 and proved 18 May 1574 (PCC 21 Martyn; PROB 11/56 folio 164) in which he named (among others) son John Adams (who had a son Simon), and sons Simon Adams and Edward Adams, who could very well have been the overseers of the 1561 will.

⁶⁹ Commissary Court of the Bishop of London (Essex and Herts), registered wills, 3:91; abstracted in Threlfall, *Fifty Great Migration Colonists*, 36. The identity of this Robert Adams is certain, as in his will he bequeathed the tenement called Pollard's in Epping to his son Marcus (Marcas), which had been left to him in his father's will.

Threlfall took the will's reference to "brother" John Spranger to mean that either Joan or Agnes Adams may have married Spranger. However, it is more likely that Spranger married another daughter of Robert Thurgood. The will of Robert Thurgood of Magdalen Laver (dated 14 July 1566 and proved 7 Sept. 1566; ERO D/AEW 5/59) names (among others) Robert Thurgood, son of John Thurgood, Robert Spranger, son of John Spranger, and Robert Adams, son of Robert Adams—probably his grandsons who were also godsons (or at least namesakes).

upkeep and a horse for her widowhood; if son William dies without heirs, then his wife Johane to have the occupying of his lands for her widowhood (afterwards to be divided among my four daughters); to wife Elizabeth my house and land called Dunches with Hawknett in Great Parndon for her life; 2 years after my wife's decease, daughter Katherine to have 20 marks; to said daughter Katherine £6-13-4 when 21 or married; to other three daughters (Annis, Martha, and Alice), £6-13-4 a year after decease of wife Elizabeth; son William to make the said payments to daughters, he to have my house called Dunches and its lands after the decease of my wife Elizabeth (if he refuses, then half of it to daughter Katherine and the other half divided among other 3 daughters); to son William my dun horse; to daughter Alice my long cart, animals, harness, bedding, household items, and crops (all described); to daughter Katherine bedding, household items, and animals (all described); to Mattheu Ryme a wennell calf; to daughter Martha black mare; to godson Wyllyam Graygoose ambling colt; to godson Edward Ryme the other colt; to other[sic] son-in-law Richarde Marion and his wife continued residence and meals in my house with my wife and son William until the feast of St. Michael the Archangel in 1574; residue to wife Elizabeth, she and son William to be executors; overseer cousin John Yngolde (he to have 5s.); witnesses John Ingolde, Willm Stracy, and Silvester Asshebye.^[70]

Children of William^B and Elizabeth (____) Adams (order uncertain):

- i. WILLIAM ADAMS, an executor of his father's will; d. probably in Little Parndon, Essex, after 16 Dec. 1618 (when his will was written); m. JOAN _____ (named in the will of her father-in-law; executrix of her husband's will), apparently without children. From his will (see the abstract above), he possessed the piece of land in Little Parndon called "Daniells als Delvenes" which had been passed down through the wills of his father William and grandfather Thomas. In 1607, Andrew Calton attempted to have William "Addams" of Little Parndon, yeoman, charged with perjury for his testimony supporting the claim of (Adams's brother-in-law) Richard Marrion against Calton.^[71] William Adams was called "uncle" in the 1617

⁷⁰ Archdeaconry of Middlesex (Essex and Herts), registered wills, 3:161 (ERO D/AMR 3/161/2); also abstracted in Threlfall, *Fifty Great Migration Colonists*, 35–36.

⁷¹ The AALT website hosted by the University of Houston has a discussion of this case, with links to images of the originals (aalt.law.uh.edu/Notes/marriage/Calton.html). The original claim of Marrion against Calton had to do with the marriage of their children, Edward Calton and Joan Marrion. On 20 Jan. 39 Eliz. (1596/7) Calton agreed to have the couple live with him in Stortford with the use of his tanning equipment, and if he were to put them out he would owe them £300. For his part, on 24 Jan. Marrion enfeoffed William Addams of Little Parndon, yeoman, and Thomas Barnard of Stortford property in Stortford (described) for the use of Edward Calton and Joan his daughter and their heirs. The marriage took place 20 Feb., and the couple took up residence with Andrew Calton. However, he then put them out on 30 March and did not pay them as promised. On 30 Oct. 44 Eliz. (1602) Edward Calton died, leaving his wife Joan and two children, who since then were supported by Richard Marrion. Marrion then sued Calton for the £300 promised and was awarded that amount, plus expenses. This later 1607 suit claimed that when William Adams testified for Marrion he committed perjury. Gertrude (Gartrud) Calton, dau. of Edward, was bp. 15 Jan. 1597/8 in Bishop's Stortford, Herts., and Richard, son of Edward Calton, was bp. there 13 Jan. 1599/1600 (Bishop's Stortford registers, FSL 991366) [hereafter *Bishop's Stortford Registers*].

will of Edward Rime, of which he was an executor (see above). He was a witness to the 1575 will of his brother-in-law Thomas Rime (see below). He was an overseer of and witness to the 1598 will of his niece's first husband Francis Walker (see below) and an overseer of and witness to the 1602 will of John Beard (see above).

- 3 ii. AGNES^A ADAMS, m. (1) THOMAS RIME; m. (2) JOHN BEARD.
- iii. MARTHA ADAMS, named in her father's 1573 will, apparently married.
- iv. ALICE ADAMS, bur. in Bishop's Stortford, Herts. 30 Oct. 1615;^[72] m. in Great Parndon 16 April 1573 RICHARD MARRION.^[73] Richard and Alice were both named in the will of her father. Their daughter Joan married Edward Calton (see under Alice's brother William Adams above).
- v. KATHERINE ADAMS, b. aft. 1552; named in her father's will (unmarried and under 21).

3. AGNES^A ADAMS (*William*^B, *Thomas*^C), named in her father's will; buried in Great Parndon 11 September 1596; married first in Eastwick, Hertfordshire 11 January 1559/60 (or in Great Parndon 22 January 1562/3 or 1563/4) THOMAS RIME,^[74] who died between 16 March 1574/5 and 18 April 1575 (from the dates of his will). Agnes (Adams) Rime married second in Great Parndon 24 November 1575 JOHN^A BEARD.

The short will of Agnes's first husband "Thomas Ryme of Paringdon Magna... husbandman" was dated 16 March 1574/5 and proved 18 April 1575:

to be buried at Great Parndon; to wife Agnes all possessions, she to bring up my children; to the poor of Great Parndon 6s. 8d.; wife Anis executrix; witnesses James Butler clerk, Robte Addam, Richard Shealls, and Willm Addam.^[75]

Children of Thomas and Agnes (Adams) Rime (bp. in Great Parndon):

- i. (perhaps) MATTHEW RIME, a legatee in the 1573 will of William Adams.
- ii. (perhaps) MARGARET RIME, bp. 12 Nov. 1567.^[76]
- iii. EDWARD RIME, b. abt. 1568 (from his age at his second marriage); bur. Roydon, Essex 28 May 1617;^[77] m. (1) JOAN _____ (bur. there 28 April

The wife of this Andrew Calton (and mother of Edward) was Frances (____) Wall, widow of Richard Wall of Great Hallingbury, for whom see William Wyman Fiske, "The Wall Family of Essex" *The American Genealogist* 80 (2005): 1–10, 102–116, and 201–216, especially 110–111.

⁷² *Bishop's Stortford Registers*: Alice Marryan wife of Richard.

⁷³ *Register of Great Parndon*: Richard Marrion and Alice Addam. "Jone" daughter of Richard Marrion was bp. 18 May 1578 in Great Hallingbury (Register of St. Giles, Great Hallingbury, Essex, 1562–1593; ERO D/P 27/1/2).

⁷⁴ The marriage of "Anny Addam & Thomas Ryme" took place in Eastwick, directly across the county border from Great Parndon (Registers of Eastwick, Herts., 1555–1733; Hertfordshire Record Office, D/P 35 1/1; images on FindMyPast.co.uk); and (as noted above) the marriage of "Thomas Rame and Agnes Addam" took place in Great Parndon. Which of these was the marriage of this couple is uncertain.

⁷⁵ Archdeaconry of Middlesex (Essex and Herts) registered wills, 3:232 (ERO D/AMR 3/232/1). Though he expressed his desire to be buried in Great Parndon, his burial does not appear in that parish's registers.

⁷⁶ *Register of Great Parndon*: Margaret Ryme; no parents. She may have been the Margaret Ryme whose burial on 14 Mar. 1593(/4) was entered in the Great Parndon registers, but in position to be 1563(/4).

⁷⁷ Register of St. Peter, Roydon, Essex, 1567–1706 (ERO D/P 60/1/1) [hereafter *Register of Roydon*].

1606);^[78] m. (2) prob. in Loughton, Essex, on or shortly after 17 Jan. 1610/11, MARGARET STOCKE, by license^[79] (bur. Roydon 1 March 1615/16).^[80] Edward was named (as a godson) in the 1573 will of his grandfather William Adams. He witnessed the wills of his brothers-in-law Francis Walker in 1598 and John Roche in 1599 (see below), and was an overseer of the 1602 will of John Beard (see above). The will of Edward Rime, dated 21 May 1617 and proved 19 Jan. 1617/18, is given above.

iv. JOAN RIME, bp. 11 Feb. 1573/4;^[81] bur. Hornchurch, Essex 11 Dec. 1643.^[82]

Joan married three times, in rapid succession: (1) in Great Parndon Sept. 1597 FRANCIS WALKER (bur. there 20[?] April 1598);^[83] (2) in St. Botolph Aldgate, London 28 May 1599 JOHN ROCHE^[84] (bur. in Netteswell 9 June 1599);^[85] and (3) in Great Parndon 21 Jan. 1599/1600 THOMAS ADAMS.^[86] Thomas Adams was bur. in Hornchurch 6 Oct. 1643.^[87] “Joane the now wife of Thomas Addams of Hornchurch” was a legatee in the 1618 will of William Adams (see above).

The will of Joan’s first husband was dated 13 April and proved 4 July 1598:

“Francis Walker of Paringdon magna”; to the poor of Great Parndon 10s.; to the reparation of the church there 2s. 8d.; to wife Joan the house I dwell in called Raniardes for her life, with reversion of 4 acres called Stable Croft now in possession of Henrie Beech “by the mariage of Agnes Walker late wiffe of William Walker my father late deceased”

⁷⁸ *Register of Roydon*: Joane the wife of Edward Ryme.

⁷⁹ Marriage license allegation dated 17 Jan. 1610/11: “...Edward Ryme of the p[ar]ish of Royden... Essex yeoman a widdower aged 42 yeares or there aboutes the sonne of Thomas Ryme late while he lived of Parndon Magna...Essex yeom. Deceased...and...Margaret Stocke of the p[ar]ish of Loughton in the County aforesaid mayden aged 23 yeares or thereabouts the daughter of Richard Stocke of the same p[ar]ish yeoman...to be married together in the p[ar]ish Church of Loughton aforesaid...” (image in *London and Surrey, England, Marriage Bonds and Allegations, 1597–1921*, Ancestry.com). The extant parish registers of Loughton begin in 1674.

⁸⁰ *Register of Roydon*: Margret the wife of Edward Ryme. They had the following children bp. in Roydon: *Frances* (bp. 8 Dec. 1611), *Edward* (bp. 19 Jan. 1613/14), and *Joan* (bp. 26 Feb. 1615/16).

⁸¹ *Register of Great Parndon*: Johan Ryme, daughter of Thomas Ryme.

⁸² Register of St. Andrew, Hornchurch, Essex, 1576–1724 (ERO D/P 115/1/1) [hereafter *Register of Hornchurch*]: Johan Adams vid.

⁸³ *Register of Great Parndon*: Francis Walker and Johan Ryme (m.; day left blank); Frannces Walker (bur.).

⁸⁴ St. Botolph Aldgate registers, 1594–1600 (London Metropolitan Archives, P69/BOT2/A/019/MS09234/005): “John Roche of Neateswell in the countie of Essex Butcher & Joann Walker widowe of greate Parnedon in the said countie of Essex Weare Married...by vertue of a lycence from my lord Bishop of London...” (repeated with fewer details in St. Botolph Aldgate registers, 1593–1616 [LMA P69/BOT2/A/003/MS09223] and 1558–1625 [LMA P69/BOT2/A/001/MS09220]). Joseph Lemuel Chester, *Allegations for Marriage Licenses Issued by the Bishop of London, 1520 to 1610*, vol. 1 (London, 1887), 262: “[1599] May 28 John Roche, of Neatsfield[sic], co. Essex, Butcher, & Joane Walker, of Great Parndon, s^d co., widow of Francis Walker, late of same, Yeoman; at S^t Botolph, Aldgate, London.”

⁸⁵ *Register of Netteswell*: John Roche...the sonne of William.

⁸⁶ *Register of Great Parndon*: Thomas Adam and Jone Roche als ryme. They had three daughters, the first bp. in Great Parndon and the other two in Hornchurch (*Register of Hornchurch*): *Elizabeth* (bp. 19 Oct. 1600), *Susan* (bp. 14 Feb. 1602/3), and *Anne* (bp. 2 Feb. 1611/12).

⁸⁷ *Register of Hornchurch*.

given to Agnes for her life; after death of wife to brother George Walker, unless wife Jone should be with child, in which case she should have it for 21 years, then to said child; to sister Alice Spencer, wife of Robert Spanser, 20s.; to James Spencer and Francis Spencer, sons of said sister Alice, 20s. apiece when 21; wife Joan to be executrix; overseer William Adams of Little Parndon (he to have 3s. 4d.); signed by mark; witnesses Richard Leech, William Adams, John Ramsey, and Edward Rime.^[88]

The will of Joan's second husband was dated 6 June 1599:

"John Roche of Paringedon magna"; to mother Helen Roche 12 acres in Great Parndon called Farneles for her life, but if wife is with child then the land to go to him or her; to wife Jone all moveable goods, she to be executrix; signed; witnesses Nath Tracy, Rich Leech, and Edward Rime.^[89]

The will of Joan's third husband was dated 1 June 1641 and proved 2 November 1643:

"Thomas Adams of the parrishe of Hornechurch...Essex yeoman"; wife Johane to have properties in Hornchurch during her widowhood; after her death or remarriage, 1/3 of properties to daughter Suzan Whitehead, widow, during the minority of her son Thomas Clarke; when Thomas Clarke is 21, he and his heirs to have it, for lack of which to my grandchild Raphe Clarke (brother of said Thomas Clarke) and his heirs, for lack of which to my 3 grandchildren William Stevens, Thomas Stevens, and Anne Stevens (children of John Stevens) and their heirs, for lack of which to the right heirs of daughter Suzan; if Thomas Clarke does inherit, then he is to pay my grandchild Anne Stevens £20; if Raphe Clarke inherits, then he is to pay to my 3 grandchildren William, Thomas, and Anne Stevens, £20 each; second 1/3 of my properties to youngest daughter Anne Hellam for her life, after which to her son (my grandchild) John Hellam and his heirs, for lack of which to the right heirs of said daughter Anne Hellam; third 1/3 of properties to my grandchild John Stevens "one of the sonnes of the said John Stevens and of my daughter Elizabeth his wife" and his heirs, for lack of which to his brothers William Stevens and Thomas Stevens and their heirs, for lack of which to the right heirs of my said daughter Elizabeth; to said grandchild Thomas Clark £100 when 21; to said grandchild Raphe Clark £20 when 21; to said 3 grandchildren William, Thomas, and Anne Stevens, £50 each when 21 (or married for Anne); to said grandchild John Hellam £20 when 21; to grandchild Anne Hellam £50 when 21 or married; to grandchild Suzan Whitehead £20 when 21 or married; to goddaughter Parnell Adams (daughter of my brother Edward Adams) £5; to goddaughter Elizabeth Adams (daughter of my cousin John Adams) £5; to my cousin Thomas Adams son of said John Adams £5; to my other godchildren 6s. 8d.; to the poor of Hornchurch £5; residue to wife Joane "not doubting but that she wilbe most loving and kind unto her Children and grandchildren", she to be executrix; if she dies before then, executor to be son-in-law John Hellam; supervisors and overseers loving friends William Ballard of Hornchurch and William Frithe of Fanchurch Street in London (they to have 40s. each); signed (also at bottom of each page); to "the poore of the p[ar]ishe of Much Parnedon in Essex (where I was borne)" 40s.; signed; witnesses Willm Frithe, John Frithe, John Hare "servt. To the sd Wm. Frithe", and Edw. Stonier.^[90]

⁸⁸ ERO D/ABW 40/260.

⁸⁹ ERO D/ABW 32/97. The probate (by Joanne, widow and executrix) was noted, but not dated.

⁹⁰ ERO D/AEW 21/158.

See above for the children of John^A and Agnes (Adams) (Rime) Beard.

Appendix: the Identity and Marital History of
Nicholas² Camp's First Wife

The fact that the first wife of Nicholas² Camp was a Beard is certain, from the distribution of her brother Jeremiah Beard's estate. However, her name and marital status (and that of Nicholas² Camp) have a complicated history in the literature. All of the secondary works that give her a name say that that name was "Sarah," and some only assign her the marriage to Camp while others say that she married (1st) Nathaniel Briscoe. All of these works that also deal with Nicholas² Camp acknowledge that he was married a second time after his Beard wife died; some of these claim that this *second* wife was the widow of Nathaniel Briscoe. The following chart illustrates these claims in the literature over time:

Year	Beard's first husband	Camp's first wife	Camp's second wife
1897 ^[91]	Nicholas Camp	Sarah Beard	Mehitable Briscoe, widow
1906 ^[92]	Nicholas Camp	Sarah Beard	Mehitable Briscoe, widow
1915 ^[93]	Nicholas Camp	___ Beard	n/a (not mentioned)
1930 ^[94]	n/a (not mentioned)	Sarah Beard	n/a (not mentioned)
1940 ^[95]	Nicholas Camp	Sarah Beard	Mehitable Briscoe, widow
1959 ^[96]	Nathaniel Brisco(e)	Sarah Beard	Mehitabel (Gunn) Fenn
1960 ^[97]	Nathaniel Brisco(e)	Sarah Beard	Mehitable (Gunn) Fenn
1979 ^[98]	Nicholas Camp	Sarah Beard	Mehitable (Gunn) Fenn

With the exception of the 1915 Beard genealogy, all of these compiled genealogies agree that the daughter of Widow Martha Beard who married Nicholas Camp was named Sarah. They also mostly agree that Nicholas Camp married the widow of Nathaniel Briscoe, though they differ as to whether that widow was his first wife, "Sarah" Beard, or his second wife, Mehitable.

With respect to Camp's second wife, Mehitable, it is certain that she was *not* the widow of Nathaniel Briscoe. As noted above, the marriage of Benjamin Fenn and Mehitable Gunn took place 21 December 1660, well after Nathaniel

⁹¹ Levi Elmore Coe, *Coe-Ward Memorial and Immigrant Ancestors* (Meriden, Conn., 1897), 47–49.
⁹² William F. J. Boardman, *The Ancestry of William Francis Joseph Boardman of Hartford, Connecticut* (Hartford, 1906), 151–154.
⁹³ Beard, *Descendants of Widow Martha Beard*, 10.
⁹⁴ Donald Lines Jacobus, *Families of Ancient New Haven*, vol. 6 (New Haven, 1930), 1410: in entry for Joseph Peck: wife "Mary da. Nicholas & Sarah (Beard) Camp".
⁹⁵ Myrtle M. Morris, *Joseph and Philena (Elton) Fellows: their Ancestry and Descendants* (Washington, 1940): 197, 230–231.
⁹⁶ Donald Lines Jacobus, "Mary, First Wife of John Baldwin, Sr., of Milford" *The American Genealogist* 35 (1959):226–227.
⁹⁷ N. Grier Parke II and Donald Lines Jacobus, *The Ancestry of Lorenzo Ackley & his wife Emma Arabella Bosworth* (Woodstock, 1960), 172, 248, 274. This repeats information from the same authors' *The Ancestry of Rev. Nathan Grier Parke & His Wife Elizabeth Gildersleeve* (Woodstock, 1959), 52.
⁹⁸ Abbott, *Families of Early Milford*, 84 (Beard), 182 (Camp), 251 (Fenn), 318 (Gunn). Abbott claims that Nathaniel Briscoe's wife was Mehitable _____ (and gives Nathaniel later dates than other works, apparently not noticing that this is a problem for the baptisms of his children) (116).

Briscoe's children were born.^[99] So, if Nicholas Camp married the widow of Nathaniel Briscoe, she would have to have been his first wife. Though not cited in any of the above works, the probable reason that these authors thought that Nicholas Camp married the widow of Nathaniel Briscoe is the fact that the latter's sons Nathaniel Briscoe (Jr.) and James Briscoe called Nicholas Camp their father-in-law, in a deed dated 31 October 1687: "...we Nathaniel Briscoe & James Briscoe of Milford...for...Eleven pounds...sell unto our honoured father in Law Nicholas Camp of the same towne...a certaine parcell of land [described]..."^[100] As neither Nathaniel nor James married daughters of Nicholas Camp or of his second wife Mehitable (Gunn) Fenn, most likely they were indeed sons of his first wife, "father-in-law" in this case being the equivalent of the modern "step-father."

With respect to the name of Camp's first (Beard) wife, contrary to the nearly-ubiquitous assignation of "Sarah" to that position, this author has been unable to find any primary documentation to support that. All of the primary documents found refer to her simply as the wife of Nicholas Camp or as "Sister" Camp (and none of the scarce primary documents for Nathaniel Briscoe name his wife, either). Perhaps the name was initially assigned to her from confusing her with the first wife of Nicholas² Camp's father Nicholas¹ Camp. All of this would have been moot had the search in Essex parish registers turned up a daughter Sarah for James and Martha Beard; but as pointed out above, no such baptism has been found. It is certain that as of 10 November 1629, the only children of James and Martha Beard were Mary, James, and Martha;^[101] so if they also had a daughter Sarah, she would have to have been born after then (and most likely after 1631, when John Beard was baptized). As noted above, the Beard daughter married Nicholas Camp by 1652; if this was her first marriage, there is an outside chance that she could have been born in time—if she were 18 at a marriage in 1652 she would have been born about 1634. She was almost certainly the widow of Nathaniel Briscoe, however, which would mean that she had a child born by 1646 and so was probably born at least by 1627, certainly not after 1631. Since we know that James and Martha Beard had a daughter Mary, baptized in 1624 and still alive in 1629, who is otherwise unaccounted-for, and since there appears to be no reason based on primary documents to think that the wife of Nathaniel¹ Briscoe or the first wife of Nicholas² Camp was named Sarah, the logical and economical conclusion is that Mary Beard was Nathaniel Briscoe's widow and Nicholas Camp's first wife.

Robert Battle, FASG (register@nehgs.org), editor of the Register, is a descendant of Mary (Beard) Camp.

⁹⁹ His sons Nathaniel and James were bp. at Milford 1646 and 1649 (*Connecticut Church Records: Milford, First Congregational Church 1639–1926* [Connecticut State Library, 1950], 64–65).

¹⁰⁰ Milford land records, 2:54 (FSL 4918): entered 17 Nov. 1687.

¹⁰¹ From the will of that date of their maternal grandfather William Wood of Epping (see Battle, "Ancestors of Martha Wood," 151–152).

Was John Rows whom Patience (Baker) Rows Divorced in 1728 for Desertion, the Father of John Rowse, whom Alice (Hazen) Rowse Divorced in 1758 for Desertion, Both in New London County, Connecticut?

Allan H. Rouse

In the original divorce petitions referenced in the title, the surnames appeared as “Rows” and “Rowse.” The name has also been spelled “Rous” and “Rouse” in New England, and other ways elsewhere. In this article the “Rouse” spelling will be used except in direct quotations.

The 16 March 1738 marriage of John Rouse and Alice Hazen in Norwich West Farms (Franklin), Connecticut is the earliest documented evidence found of this John Rouse.^[1] This marriage, as well as Alice’s origins, were treated in the 1947 landmark genealogy, *The Hazen Family in America*, edited by Donald Lines Jacobus.^[2] John’s origins were not so treated, nor have they ever been, though some family lore was clearly identified as such in that work.^[3] Moreover, no authoritative genealogy has been published which documents

¹ Records of the Congregational Church of Franklin (formerly the Second Cong. Church in Norwich), Conn., 1718–1932, 383 (FSL DGS 8199623 image 132): John Rouse and Alice Hazzen.

² Tracy Elliot Hazen and Robert Hazen, comp., and Donald Lines Jacobus, ed., *The Hazen Family in America* (New Haven: Tuttle, Morehouse and Taylor Company, 1947) [hereafter *Hazen Family*].

³ For information about the Rouse family, the Hazens relied on a manuscript described as “traditions written down by Lucius and Darius Rouse [the memories of the former dated 1845]” (*Hazen Family*, 67). The manuscript, which I refer to as the *Traditions*, was compiled from genealogical notes gathered over many years and written down by the Reverend Lucius Cary Rouse, a great-grandson of John and Alice through their son Elijah and his son Whiting. [I am a great-great-grandson of Lucius.] There appear to have been several versions of the original. The one in *Hazen Family*, some 100 years later, whose source is uncertain, I refer to simply as the Hazen version. Lucius penned the first one alone, I believe, then shared it with Darius, a first cousin, who copied it over and added some information about his family. A four-page penned version of this was handed down through his descendants who gave me the privilege of photocopying it. This I refer to as the Darius version, and could have been the one seen by the *Hazen Family* authors. One version was given to Lucius’s son, attorney (later judge) Birdseye Whiting Rouse, Toledo, Ohio, who, according to the Darius version, had it bound with pedigrees of the Birdseyes and Merricks, the in-laws of Lucius and Darius respectively. In addition to some basic genealogical information, the *Traditions* includes a family legend of the English origin of John’s unnamed father along with the circumstances which brought him to America. Briefly, he was a clothier by trade, born near Salisbury Plain, England, 1688, and as a young man was pressed into the British Navy. His ship fought in the battle of Port Royal, Nova Scotia, when it was taken from the French. While his ship was “off the new England coast,” and the water casks were being filled, he deserted and eventually made his way to Norwich. Despite extensive research, I have found no factual evidence to support or contradict any part of this legend; though, in my view, the scenario is entirely feasible (which would be the subject for another paper).

the early American generations of this Rouse family. This article treats both subjects.

Alice (Hazen) Rouse's Petition for Divorce from John Rouse

In the spring 1758 session of the New London Superior Court sitting in Norwich, Alice filed a petition for divorce from John "Rowse" for desertion.^[4] In it she claimed that they had been married in 1738 and lived together

until Sometime in ye year AD 1749 and then ye sd John [Rowse] Willfully Deserted your Petitioner without any Default in her and went away out of this Government to Some place to your petitioner unknown and hath Ever Sence willfully Continued absent from your Petitioner in ye total neglect of all ye Duties of ye Marriage Covenant[.]

By this first marriage, Alice had three children whom she raised mostly herself in Franklin, undoubtedly with the help of her birth family: Jabez baptized 1739, Elijah born 1742/3, and Alice born 1745. On 5 April 1758, Alice married second, as his second wife, Simon Chapman of Norwich, a widower with six children.^[5] After sixteen more years in Norwich and six more new children, in 1774 Alice and Simon moved their family to Hartford, Vermont, where they lived the remainder of their lives.

In 1763, within five years of the divorce, John Rouse reappeared in eastern Connecticut, married Zerviah Backus in Windham, and had two daughters who died young, one an infant and the other nearly 5. In 1779, John died testate. Along with his wife and the three known children with Alice, in his will he named two additional children, John and Mary, about whom no records have been found. Alice claimed in her 1758 petition that John went "out of this government," a common phrase of the day meaning he had left the colony. It is not known where he went for fourteen years from 1749 to 1763, nor is it known why by 1763 he returned to eastern Connecticut.^[6] Nothing more is known about his children John and Mary—when they were born, who their mother or mothers were, or what became of them. The date and place of John's own birth and the identities of his parents are also unknown, as is his life before 1738.

Patience (Baker) Rouse's Petition for Divorce from John Rouse

In the fall session of the New London Superior Court sitting in New London held 24 September 1728, Patience (Baker) "Rows" filed a petition for divorce from a John "Rows" for desertion:^[7]

⁴ Connecticut State Library, State Archives Record Group 3, New London County Superior Court Divorce Records, File Box F-125, #41, Alice (Hazzen) Rouse Petition for Divorce, 1758 (also filmed in FSL 1638396, images 665–666 [petition] and 676 [certified copy of John Rouse and Alice Haz(z)en's marriage record from "Henry Willes – Then Pastor of the Second Church of Christ In Norwich"]).

⁵ Supporting documentation for the following synopsis is detailed in the Genealogical Summary.

⁶ As noted below, it is possible that he married (bigamously) Desire Butler in N.Y. in 1752/3.

⁷ Connecticut State Library, State Archives Record Group 3, New London County Superior Court Divorce Records, File Box F-125, #44, Patience (Baker) Rouse Petition for Divorce, 1728 (also filmed in FSL 1638396 images 677–678).

The Petition of Patience Rows of New London, Humbly Sheweth, that Your petitioner was Married to John Rows about Thirteen Years Since, and lived in the State of Lawfull Matrimony with my said Husband about halfe a Year or Some Shoch Space of Time, and then [^] he [^] wilfully deserted Your petitioner with total Neglect of duty for the Space of about five Years, and then returned and lived with Your petitioner Some Short Space of Time Not many months, and then deserted Your Petitioner againe with total neglect of duty for the Space of Near about three Years, and then returned againe and lived with Your Petitioner a Short Time, and then hath Ever Since [^] for more then Three Years last past did fully [^] deserted Your Petitioner with total Neglect of his duty in Every point and Your petitioner hath Ever Since been much Exposed to hardships on divers Acco^{ts} to Maintain and bring up her Young Children, Whereupon Your petitioner humbly prays that this Hon^{table} Court would Sett aside and dissanule her afforsaid Marriage, So that She ther by May be released and discharged from all and Every Obligation that She is at under toward the affors^d John Rows by her Covenant of Marriage as affors^d...

That they were married about thirteen years previous may be tentatively confirmed by an entry in the Joshua Hempstead diary about the possible publishing of a marriage intention by a John Rouse on 25 September 1715 (see below).

Patience Baker was a daughter of Joshua and Hannah (Tongue) (Minter) Baker.^[8] The 1674 marriage of Joshua and Hannah and the births of their children Elizabeth, Joshua, Alexander, Hannah, Sarah, and John were recorded in New London.^[9] On 6 May 1711, Joshua's children Mercy, Benjamin, and Patience (apparently the three youngest) owned the covenant and were baptized in New London.^[10] "Patience Rowse" was baptized (again) as an adult in Montville on 18 November 1722.^[11] Patience was still living in 1743, when she and other heirs of Joshua Baker senior quitclaimed property in New London; she was referred to in that deed as "Patience Rouse alias Baker."^[12] Her whereabouts after 1743 are uncertain, though she was likely the woman referred to 22 February 1749/50 in the will of Samuel Avery of New London, "being very sick & weak in Body," as "my Nurse Patience Rouse."^[13]

In her divorce petition Patience said she was raising "her young children" by herself but did not say how many there were. If she had a baby soon after

⁸ Frances M. Caulkins, *History of New London, Connecticut* (New London: H.D. Utley, 1895), 289–290, 362–363; also Henry A. Baker, comp., *History of Montville, Connecticut Formerly the North Parish of New London, from 1640 to 1896* (Hartford: Lockwood & Brainard Company, 1896), 153–158.

⁹ *Barbour Collection*, New London, 11–12.

¹⁰ New London First Congregational Church 1670–1888 (*Connecticut, U.S., Church Record Abstracts, 1650–1920*; Ancestry.com) [hereafter *New London CRs*], 19. If Patience was indeed the youngest, she was probably born between about 1689 and 1700, given the number of older siblings and a marriage date of about 1715.

¹¹ Montville Congregational Church 1722–1908 (*Connecticut, U.S., Church Record Abstracts, 1650–1920*; Ancestry.com), 80.

¹² New London, Conn., deeds, 13:240–241 (FSL DGS 7833693 images 143–144): dated 6 Jan. 1742/3; confirmed by "Patience Rouse alias Baker" at New London 24 Feb. 1742/3.

¹³ New London, Conn., probate records, F:56–57 (FSL DGS 7629912 image 35). She was bequeathed a mare, chest, gallon-sized glass bottle, and silk handkerchief.

marriage and another baby nine months after each time John returned, three children would have been born about 1716, 1721–1722, and 1724–1726.

There were three contemporary Rouses living in New London County for whom records of births, baptisms, or parentage have not been found—the John who married Alice Hazen in 1738; Patience Rouse who married David Chapman say 1744;^[14] and Polly Rouse who married George Geer say 1752.^[15] Each raised a family in New London County—John and Alice in Franklin (Alice alone after John's desertion in 1749); Patience and David in the part of North Groton that became Ledyard;^[16] and Polly and George in North Groton and later Preston.^[17]

The three knew one another. First, George Geer was a creditor to the estate of John Rouse (see below). Second, in 1758, following her divorce, Alice (Hazen) Rouse married Simon Chapman, a first cousin once removed of David Chapman.^[18] Third, William Chapman, a son of David and Patience, married (as his second wife) Lydia Geer, a daughter of George and Polly.^[19] If Patience and Polly were sisters, William and Lydia would have been first cousins.

Given these circumstances, there is a strong possibility that these three—John Rouse, Patience (Rouse) Chapman, and Polly (Rouse) Geer—were siblings, the children of Patience and John Rouse. However, positive proof is required to make this a certainty. In this paper, I will tentatively refer to John Rouse of the 1728 divorce as John¹ and John Rouse of the 1758 divorce as John². That they could have been father and son is supported by a comment in the *Traditions*: “it is stated that John Rouse was reckless and unsteady and deserted his family and never returned.”^[20] That comment was about John². In fact, however, John² *did* return by 1763, remained near his family fifteen years until his death, and provided for them in his will. Generations were often confused in the *Traditions*, and this seems to have happened here. It is likely that the comment was about John¹, who deserted his family three times and never returned after the third.

¹⁴ Their first child was born 9 December 1745 (F.W. Chapman, *The Chapman Family: or the Descendants of Robert Chapman, One of the First Settlers of Say-Brook, Conn., with Genealogical Notes of William Chapman, who Settled in New London...* [Hartford: Case Tiffany and Company, 1854] [hereafter *Chapman Family*], 275).

¹⁵ Their first child was born 11 March 1753 (Walter Geer, *Genealogy of the Geer Family in America from 1635 to 1914* [New York: Tobias A. Wright, 1914], 36).

¹⁶ He was buried in Ledyard (FindaGrave.com, memorial no. 123952483).

¹⁷ FindaGrave.com, memorial no. 18542890, states he was buried in Preston; Susan Spicer Meech and Susan Billings Meech, *History of the Descendants of Peter Spicer, a Landholder in New London, Connecticut, as Early as 1666, And Others of the Name* (Boston: Stanhope Press, F.H. Gilson Company, 1911) [hereafter *Spicer Family*]), 512, states he died in North Groton.

¹⁸ William Chapman of New London had two sons, William² and Joseph. David descends from William, and Simon from Joseph [*Chapman Family*, 266–268, 270, 272, and 275–277].

¹⁹ *Spicer Family*, 505, 512.

²⁰ *Hazen Family*, 97. In the Darius version, two words were added, “and deserted his family *when young* and never returned.” This could be a reference to the *Legend's* assertion that when he was young, he was taken by a press gang, forced to serve on board a British armed ship, and sailed to America.

Other Records of a John Rouse in Southeastern Connecticut

If John¹ was about 25 when he married Patience about 1715, he would have been born about 1690.^[21] Based on the petition, his last known location was when he was last living with his wife Patience, about 1725. In all, nothing is known of him except for the three short periods of time between 1715 and 1725 described in Patience's divorce petition.

Records of one or more individuals named John Rouse or a variant thereof have been found in southeastern Connecticut in the early and mid-1700s. Whether each refers to John¹, John², or a different John Rouse has not been determined.

Hempstead Diary, 1715

Joshua Hempstead, an enterprising man of many skills and trades, lived and worked his entire life in New London County. During most of his adult life from at least 1711 until his death 47 years later, he kept a daily journal of his business, community and church activities, and recorded baptisms, marriages, intentions ("publishments"), deaths, burials, and many other events.²²

The name "Rouse" appears only once in the diary.^[23] Tragically, the right hand third of the page on which it appears is missing, so only part of the entry remains. It is for Sunday, 25 September 1715, and reads "Sund 25th Jn^o Rouse & .[... ..]" Since this entry was for a Sunday, it was likely that of a "publishment" of the intentions to marry, which Hempstead would have worded as he did typically, "John Rouse and Patience Baker published." A small part of the letter of the first name of the female appears at the very edge of the remnant, a dot at the lower left of possibly the leg of a capital "P". Two letters "P" on the same page have the same unique dot.^[24] A publishment on this date would indicate that the marriage occurred late 1715 or early 1716.

There are several references in Hempstead around 1715 to a John Roff, or Ruff (sometimes indexed in other sources as Rouse). He was not John¹, but rather Jonathan Roff.^[25]

²¹ The immigrant described in the legend portion of the *Traditions* was said to have been born in 1688, the only specific year actually provided in that legend.

²² *Diary of Joshua Hempstead of New London, Connecticut...* (New London: The New London County Historical Society, 1901) [hereafter *Hempstead Diary*]. Surviving portions of the original manuscript are owned by the New London County Historical Society. A subsequent 1999 edition, co-edited by Patricia M. Schaefer and Neild Oldham, was compared word for word with the original manuscript and in 2024, printed with an enlarged name index; the *Joshua Hempstead Diary Third Edition* is available from the New London County Historical Society through its website, www.nlchs.org. Citations below are to the 1901 edition, though with reference to further information available from those sources.

²³ *Hempstead Diary*, 49.

²⁴ Written with a quill, the letter "P" begins upper center with a light downstroke slanting slightly to the left, then at the bottom makes a small loop clockwise over itself and begins a heavier upstroke to the top, forming the prominent leg of the "P". Apparently, as it made the small loop, the quill released a drop of ink creating the distinctive black dot at the bottom left of the "P". Several capital P's on the page have such a black dot. No other capital letter found within several pages has such a black dot in that location.

²⁵ This conclusion has been corroborated by Patricia Schaefer (editor of the *Hempstead diary*) in email correspondence with me in December 2017.

Land transaction of John Rouse of New London, 1716

Waterbury town records include a mortgage between John “Rous” of New London and Jeremiah Peck of Waterbury, dated 29 June 1716 and recorded 9 May 1717.^[26] It was for two 6-acre abutting lots in eastern Waterbury; the southern boundary of one abutted the highway to Farmington.

West Colchester Petition, 1728

A petition was submitted in May 1728 to the General Court in Hartford by inhabitants of Colchester (New London County) requesting permission to establish a new congregation in what is now West Colchester or Westchester.^[27] The names of people who signed the petition include a John Rouse. He must have been at least age 21 to sign, and thus would have been born before 1707. I found no further mention of a Rouse in 18th-century Colchester records.

Groton Land Survey, 1731

The Spicer genealogy mentions that a survey of a property line on 17 April 1731 in Groton between John Spicer and Daniel Whipple was witnessed by John Rouse and Joshua Hempstead.^[28] This would presumably have appeared in the Hempstead Diary; however, it does not. Hempstead’s entry for that date was simply that he returned home (from an unreported trip).^[29]

French and Indian Wars Militia Lists, 1746, 1755, and 1758

Variants of the name “John Rouse” appear in several Connecticut regimental rosters of the French and Indian Wars:

- 1) John “Rowse,” private, enlisted 28 June in New London, for June–September 1746, 4th Company, Connecticut Regiment of Foot, deserted between 25 August when he was last listed, and the next roll of 24 October 1746.^[30] While John² had not yet deserted his family, he might have served briefly while married and Alice had no reason to mention it in her petition. John¹ would have been in his late 50s, and thus rather old, though he still qualified for service until age 60.
- 2) In 1755, Major Eleazer Fitch of Windham commanded a special New York Regiment in the expedition against Fort Saint-Frédéric (now Crown Point) with a company from Wallingford, Connecticut, which included a John “Rose” [Rouse?].^[31] After General William Johnson defeated the French at

²⁶ Waterbury, Conn., land and family records, 1:288 (FSL 6111, DGS 7833825 image 205).

²⁷ Connecticut Archives, Ecclesiastical Affairs, First Series 1658–1789, vol. 3 (to 1733): 209, Microfilm Reel 28. The Town of Colchester, incorporated in 1698 from unincorporated land, lies just west of Norwich. West Colchester is some 18 miles (straight line) from Pautipaug in the northeast corner of Franklin where the Hazens and likely the Rouses lived, and from Montville, where Patience Rouse likely raised her children.

²⁸ *Spicer Family*, 64.

²⁹ *Hempstead Diary*, 234.

³⁰ *The Law Papers: Correspondence and Documents During Jonathan Law’s Governorship of the Colony of Connecticut 1741–1750*, vol. 3 (*Collections of the Connecticut Historical Society*, vol. XV) (Hartford: The Society, 1914), 131–132.

³¹ *Rolls of Connecticut Men in the French and Indian War, 1755–1762*, vol. 1 1755–1757 (*Collections of the Connecticut Historical Society*, vol. IX) (Hartford: The Society, 1903) [hereafter *Collections*]

Fort St. George, he finished building Fort William Henry at the foot of Lake George, strengthened his forces, then wintered on the Hudson. John might have stayed for a while in New York somewhere along where Fitch's units marched and then wintered with Johnson's troops on the Hudson, and so was in fact "out of this government," that is, out of the Connecticut colony.

- 3) John "Rows" enlisted (place not given) 6 April 1758, discharged 1 November 1758, 2nd Company, Captain Benjamin Hinman (Woodbury), 3rd Regiment commanded by Colonel Eleazer Fitch (Windham/Lebanon).^[32] The regiment took part in the failed expedition against Fort Carillon (now Ticonderoga), New York. This could have been John², as this event occurred in the spring of the divorce. This April–November enlistment, however, conflicts with the following:
- 4) John "Rous" enlisted April 27, 1758, in the 12th Company, Captain, Nathaniel Everts (Salisbury), 4th Regiment of the Connecticut Troops, commanded by Colonel David Wooster (New Haven), and deserted (no date given).^[33]

John², if born in 1716, would have been eligible to serve in a militia during his disappearance from 1749 (age 33) to 1763 (age 47). However, none of these enlistments have been positively identified with either John¹ or John² Rouse.

Genealogical Summary

As I proposed above, John¹ and Patience (Baker) Rouse may very well have been the parents of John² Rouse, Patience (Rouse) Chapman, and Polly Rouse Geer. However, without positive proof of that, I begin this summary with John², the earliest documented member of this family.

1. **JOHN² ROUSE** was born probably in New London County, Connecticut, about 1716. He died testate probably in Windham, Connecticut between 13 August 1778 and 20 March 1779 (from the dates of his will and inventory).^[34]

John married first in the Norwich Second Society (also Norwich West Farms, later named Franklin) 16 March 1738, as her first husband, **ALICE HAZEN**.^[35] She was born in Norwich West Farms 30 April 1722, died (as Alice Chapman) in Hartford, Vermont, 26 August 1799, and was buried there in Christian

of the Connecticut Historical Society IX], 65. By request of New York, Connecticut raised three companies in a regiment commanded by Connecticut officers, paid by New York.

³² *Rolls of Connecticut Men in the French and Indian War, 1755–1762*, vol. 2 1758–1762 (*Collections of the Connecticut Historical Society*, vol. X) (Hartford: the Society, 1905) [hereafter *Collections of the Connecticut Historical Society X*], 55–56.

³³ *Collections of the Connecticut Historical Society X*, 89.

³⁴ Windham District, Conn., probate file no. 3286 (John Rouse); *Connecticut, U.S., Wills and Probate Records, 1609–1999*, Ancestry.com. Proceedings of the court are found in Windham Probate Records Special Volume 5:17, 97; 10:189–190, 267–269. Note: *Hazen Family* (67) misstates the year of his 1778 will as 1773. The will was probated 30 March 1779.

³⁵ *Hazen Family*, 66. *Records of the Congregational Church, Franklin, Connecticut 1718–1860, and A Record of Deaths in the North Eighth Society [Pautipaug] 1763, 1778, 1782, 1784–1802* (Hartford: Society of Mayflower Descendants, Connecticut, and Society of Founders of Norwich, 1938) [hereafter *Franklin CRs*], 43.

Street Cemetery. She was a daughter of Thomas³ (Thomas², Edward^{1-A}) and his first wife Sarah (Ayer) Hazen.^[36]

John and Alice Rouse lived first in Franklin, where their first child was baptized in 1739. They lived in Waterbury, Connecticut, from 1742 until at least 1745, when their daughter Alice was born there (see below).^[37]

Alice divorced John in Norwich in March 1758, claiming in her petition that he deserted her nine years earlier. A few weeks later, she married second in the Newent Society in Lisbon, Norwich 5 April 1758, as his second wife, Simon Chapman, a widower with six young children ages two to thirteen.^[38] Simon was born in Norwich 22 April 1723.^[39] A blacksmith, he owned one acre with dwelling, smithy, and barn in the vicinity of the Elderkins' mills where Beaver Brook enters the Shetauket River just southeast of the Hazen farms on Pautipaug Hill. Alice and Simon remained there for 16 years and had six children, three of whom are known to have reached adulthood and married.^[40] In April 1774, Simon sold his property and purchased a 100-acre lot in Hartford, Vermont, where they moved following her brother, Thomas, whose son, Joshua, had been living there since 1770.^[41] In 1779, Simon purchased of Joshua Hazen one acre of Joshua's own 100 acres, and there built a new smithy.^[42] Alice and Simon lived in Hartford the remainder of their years.

The whereabouts of John² Rouse from 1749 to about 1763 are unknown, though he was possibly the John Rouse who married Desire Butler of Beekman's Patent 22 January 1752 in Dutchess County, New York, and possibly divorced in New London County, Connecticut, sometime thereafter.^[43]

³⁶ *Hazen Family*, 17–18, 66–67. FindaGrave.com, memorial no. 60073615. *Vermont Births, Marriages and Deaths 1700–2008*; AmericanAncestors.org [hereafter *Vermont BMD*], 6208/22053. Henry Allen Hazen, "The Hazen Family. Four American Generations" *Register* 33 (1879): 229–236.

³⁷ John Rowse paid taxes in Waterbury starting in 1742, with a ratable value of £26 (Katharine A. Prichard, *Ancient Burying-Grounds of the Town of Waterbury, Connecticut, Together with Other Records of Church and Town*, Mattituck Historical Society Publications [New Haven: Tuttle, Morehouse and Taylor Press, 1917], 299). Prichard explains (279) that "[a] period following the date signifies that the person paid taxes for that year only"; the "1742" in John Rowse's entry has no such period, which means that he paid taxes in Waterbury for at least one more year after 1742. His son Elijah was also born there in 1742/3 (see below).

³⁸ Frederic W. Bailey, ed., *Early Connecticut Marriages as found on Ancient Church Records Prior to 1800*, Fifth Book (Baltimore: Genealogy Publication Company, 1896–1906; repr. 1968) [hereafter *Early Connecticut Marriages*], 85. Simon Chapman's first wife, Rebecca DeWolfe, whom he married 9 May 1744, died 9 July 1757 (*Vital Records of Norwich 1659–1848*, 2 vols. [Hartford: Society of Colonial Wars in the State of Connecticut, 1913] [hereafter *Norwich VRs*], 1:238–239, 248).

³⁹ *Norwich VRs*, 1:81.

⁴⁰ *Norwich VRs*, 1:238–239, 248. Children of Simon and Alice (Hazen) (Rouse) Chapman, all born in Norwich [*Hazen Family*, 68]: Andrew (1759), Erastus (1760–1824), Stephen and Rebecca (twins 1761), Lavinia (1764–1788), and Juniah (1766–1837).

⁴¹ *Hazen Family*, 67–68. The first record of Simon's presence (with Thomas and Joshua Hazen) in Hartford, Vermont, was of a vote to accept a return of pitches of 50-acre lots, November 1778 (William Howard Tucker, *History of Hartford, Vermont...* [Burlington, Vt.: Free Association Press, 1889], 38). Alice's daughter Alice (Rouse) Bonney was also already living in Vermont (since 1764), though farther south in Bennington.

⁴² *Hazen Family*, 67–68.

⁴³ The divorce records in the Superior Court of New London Co., Conn., are loose papers (divorce petitions, certified copies of marriage records [doubtless the marriages that were to be dissolved], etc.), kept in boxes in the Connecticut State Archives (as noted above), which were filmed for the FHL (now FSL) more-or-less alphabetically. On the film containing the records in question

It was not mentioned in the *Traditions* that John² ever served in the military during the French and Indian Wars (1755–1763), though the service of his son, Jabez, was mentioned and is of record. As noted above, the John Rouses appearing in four Connecticut militia records have not been identified; one or more might be John².

Five years after Alice's divorce from him, John² married last in Windham 13 March 1763 **ZERVIAH BACKUS**, born there 17 May 1738, daughter of Ephraim⁴ (*William*³⁻¹) and Colaty (Vining) Backus.^[44] She died sometime after 1817, when she was still living in Windham according to the Windham widows' pension records.^[45]

John and Zerviah had been married fifteen years when he died testate early 1779. In his will he mentioned two otherwise unknown children, John and Mary. Alice stated in her divorce petition that John left his family in 1749 "and went away out of this Government," meaning he left the Connecticut colony; perhaps it was during his absence that he fathered the two children. Their birth dates and the identity of their mother or mothers have not been found, and no other trace of them has been found in New England or New York. John did not mention in his will the whereabouts of these children as he did his daughter "Elis Storey of Benningtoun" (Bennington, Vermont), suggesting they were either at that time in Windham or else in parts unknown.

John signed his will 13 August 1778, four days after the death of his youngest child, and died about six months later, suggesting that he was frail at the signing. His signature (as "John Rous") appears to match the handwriting of the text, perhaps indicating he penned his own will. The will was witnessed by Mary Backus (probably Zerviah's sister),^[46] Nathaniel Hyde, and Nath[aniel] Wales 3rd. John named his "wiffe Zerviah Rous" "excetter" and bequeathed to her

all my Houseshould good and out doers-Estate and Grane and Stock and Swine and my purvision all so all my money in a word all my Estat Except my waring apparel after my funrell Charges and Just deat are paed to her for her one use to dispose of as she thinks Best for ever for her one use...I give and Beque to my well Beloved Sons Elijah Rous and Jabez Rous and John Rous all my waring apparil to Be Equell-ly to Be Divided Between them three...[and] To

(FSL 1638396), the records were filmed as follows: Images 665–666 (1758 divorce petition of Alice Rouse), Image 676 (1738 marriage record of John Rouse and Alice Haz[z]en), Images 677–678 (1728 divorce petition of Patience Rouse), and Image 679 (1752 marriage record of John Rouse and Desire Butler of Beekman's Patent, 22 Jan. 1752 in Dutchess Co., N.Y.). The presence in that box of this last marriage record may be an indication that it was at one time associated with a divorce petition filed in New London Co.; apparently that petition was either lost or was one of the documents considered too fragile to be produced for filming. The 1752 marriage would have been bigamous if it belonged to the same John Rouse and would certainly have been grounds for Alice to divorce him; the fact that she makes no mention of such a marriage indicates that this marriage record was not associated with Alice's 1758 divorce petition. If it was indeed the same John Rouse, it was probably introduced into the New London Co. court records by John in order to clear the way for his 1763 marriage to Zerviah Backus; perhaps the mere fact that it occurred while he was still legally married to Alice was enough to invalidate it without a divorce proceeding.

⁴⁴ *Barbour Collection*, Windham 24; Reno Warburton Backus, *The Backus Families of Early New England* (typed manuscript, 1966) [hereafter *Backus Families*], 14.

⁴⁵ Town Treasurer's Record, Town Hall, Windham, Conn., untitled and unlabeled (measures 6½" by 8"), p. 69, in which is stated, Widow Zerviah Rouse 1817 "paid sundry supplied Mrs. Rouse."

⁴⁶ Zerviah had two sisters named Mary: the first died in 1741, age 15 months; the second was born 19 February 1747/8 and died unmarried 14 March 1798 (*Backus Families*, 14).

my well Beloved dafter Elis Storey of Beningtoun five Shilings...[and] To my well Beloved dafter Mary Rous five shillings

The inventory of his estate, dated and exhibited 20 March 1779, was taken by Jeremiah "Everit" and Nath[aniel] Wales 3rd. Neither John's will nor the inventory of his estate provide any clue about his occupation. At the end of his life, he owned no real estate and had only enough farming equipment and woodcutting tools to work a family farm. The "stock and swine" listed in the will amounted in the inventory to one cow and one pig. He did not own a buggy, a wagon, or an animal to pull them. His household goods were meager: a case of drawers, two chests, three tables, eleven chairs plus one "Grat Chear," and two beds with bedding. There were garden and fireplace tools, kitchen utensils, 2 barrels of pork, 11 bushels of corn, 3 bushels of rye, and 12 pounds of hogs' fat (lard). Interestingly, he also owned three books: one "Large Bibel" worth £4 16s., one "Curch Boock," and one "Speling Bock" (the spelling in this inventory was by someone else, of course). John also had "491 Contenantel dolors" valued at £147 6s.

A list of claims against the estate, dated 21 September 1779, was submitted to the court by Hezekiah Bissell and Jeremiah "Everit." The estate was in debt about £192: nearly £155 to twenty-seven people and £37 in back taxes. The creditors, a mix of prominent people, military officers, merchants, a widow, and a doctor (probably for his recent care), lived in Windham and the neighboring towns of Franklin, Norwich, New London, Groton, Lebanon, Canterbury and Coventry. 36% of the debts were for under £2, and another 36% were for between £2 and £8. The largest debt by far was just under £38 9s. to Elijah Dyer. Since the Dyer family was one of substance and real estate in Windham County, perhaps it was for past rent.

The list of creditors included one relative, Joseph Hazen (£8), a former brother-in-law and his daughter's father-in-law. Another was George Geer of Groton (£5 5s.) who (as noted above) married about 1752 Polly Rouse of New London, possibly a sister of John. George Geer's appearance on this list is evidence that he and John did in fact know each other, and more than just casually.

Upon appointment as executrix on 30 March, Zerviah declared to the court that the estate was insolvent. After the claims were confirmed, the estate was valued at £552. The court declared it solvent and sufficient to pay the debts, and on 11 April 1781, ordered the distribution. After the debts were paid, there remained about £360 in cash and personal property for distribution to Zerviah and John's five children.

Children of John² and Alice (Hazen) Rouse:

- 2 i. JABEZ³ ROUSE, bp. Franklin West Farms, Conn., 2 Sept. 1739; m. MARGARET HAYNES.
- 3 ii. ELIJAH ROUSE, b. Waterbury, Conn., 15 March 1742/43; m. HANNAH HAZEN.
- iii. ALICE ROUSE, b. Waterbury 6 July 1745;^[47] d. Fairfax, Franklin Co., Vt., 18 Feb. 1820;^[48] m. Franklin, Conn. 2 Oct. 1763, THOMAS

⁴⁷ In the original Waterbury vital records, her name appears as "Allis" the third child of "John Rouse and Allace [sic] Rouse." See footnote below about Elijah's birth record. *Hazen Family*, 68, incorrectly has her place of birth as "probably" Norwich/Franklin.

⁴⁸ Robert H. Rodgers, "Membership Records of the Baptist Church in Fairfax, Vermont" *Vermont Genealogy* 4 (1999):31–40 (especially 34).

STORY,^[49] b. Norwich 22 Aug. 1739 and bp. Franklin Church, 26 Oct. 1739 (son of Stephen and Mary [Emerson] Story);^[50] d. Fairfax 7 July 1813, bur. there in Safford Cem.^[51]

For twenty-six years, Thomas's father, Stephen, reared his family in Franklin near his "corn mill" on Beaver Brook just south of Pautipaug Hill where the Hazens lived.^[52] He was a prominent figure in the Separatist church in nearby Newent (Lisbon, Conn.). In 1761, he was one of the first of a sizeable group to migrate to Bennington in the New Hampshire Grants (today's Vermont) to establish a Separatist colony. Soon after they married, Thomas and Alice followed, she in her third trimester, in time for the birth of their first child there.

In October 1764, the people of Bennington, Thomas and his siblings included, organized the "First Company of Bennington," a militia raised to protect the townspeople and outlying residents. This unit with others in the New Hampshire Grants became the Green Mountain Boys.^[53] Thomas Story's name does not appear in Bennington church records until 30 November 1767, when he with other townspeople signed "A Paper to Settle Indian Claims."^[54]

During the Revolution, Thomas served in October and November 1776 from Vermont as corporal in Capt. Elijah Dewey's Co., Col. Moses Robinson's "Regiment of Militia."^[55] In 1777, his company marched "to the relief" of Gen. Gates in the "Alarm for the Safety of Ticonderoga," but the attack never materialized and the men were discharged.^[56] In 1780, Thomas served with his 16-year-old son Jacob and his wife's cousin, Nathan Hazen, in Capt. William Hutchins' Company, Col. Herrick's

⁴⁹ Barbour Collection, Franklin, 64.

⁵⁰ *Norwich VRs, 1:211. Franklin CRs, 59.* The marriage intention of "Stephen Storey and Mary Emerson both of Chebacco in Ipswich" was published 14 Oct. 1721 in Ipswich (Ipswich, Mass., vital records 1663–1739, 58; FSL DGS 7009714 image 249).

⁵¹ *Vermont BMD*, p. 21159; FindaGrave.com, memorial no. 19310208.

⁵² Ashbel Woodward, "Map of Norwich West Farms 1663–1725," *A Historical Address: Delivered in Franklin, Connecticut, October 14th, 1868, on the Two Hundredth Anniversary of the Settlement of the Town, and the One Hundred and Fiftieth Anniversary of its Ecclesiastical Organizations* (New Haven: Tuttle, Morehouse & Taylor, 1870), unnumbered page before title page.

⁵³ The Green Mountain Boys were organized to defend "the Grants" from antagonists from New York called "The Yorkers" who were encroaching on their lands. Besides Thomas, the First Company's muster roll included the names of his brothers Elijah and Benejah[sic] (drummer), and brothers-in-law Joseph Wickwire (Martha), Ebenezer Wood (Phillipa), and Isaac Davis (Lucy) (John E. Goodrich, *The State of Vermont, Rolls of the Soldiers in the Revolutionary War 1775 to 1783* [Rutland, Vermont: The Tuttle Company, 1904] [hereafter *Vermont Rolls*], 632).

⁵⁴ They included Thomas's brothers Benajah, Daniel, and Elijah, and brothers-in-law Benjamin Atwell (Mary), Joseph Rudd (Sarah), Joseph Wickwire, and Ebenezer Wood (Isaac Jennings, *Memorials of a Century: Embracing a Record of Individuals and Events Chiefly in the Early History of Bennington, Vt. and its First Church* [Boston: Gould and Lincoln, 1869], 405–407).

⁵⁵ Abby Maria Hemenway, *The Vermont Historical Gazetteer: A Magazine, Embracing a History of Each Town, Civil, Ecclesiastical, Biographical and Military*, 4 vols. (1 and 2: Burlington, Vt.: the editor, 1867–1871; 3: Claremont, N.H.: The Claremont Manufacturing Company, 1877; 4: Montpelier, Vt.: Vermont Watchman and State Journal Press, 1882) [hereafter *Vermont Historical Gazetteer*], 1:155.

⁵⁶ Fort Ticonderoga had been taken by the Green Mountain Boys under Ethan Allen's command in 1775. In summer 1777, it fell back into British hands; they burned and abandoned it and retreated northward. Gates feared a return and called the Alarm.

Regiment of "Militia in the Service of the State of Vermont," a local militia raised to defend the stores kept at Bennington.^[57]

In her father's will, Alice was mentioned as "Elis Storey of Benningtown." For thirty-three years Thomas and Alice farmed and raised their family there. In 1796, they moved their family north to Fairfax and settled on a farm near Buck Hollow, where only two of the 47 acres of wilderness had been cleared. In 1799, a town meeting was held at their house.^[58] Their youngest son Thomas, and later his grandson A. M. Story, took over the farm when he died.^[59] Thomas did not appear in the 1790 U.S. Census of Bennington, but did in the censuses of 1800 Fairfax and 1810 neighboring Georgia, Vt., each time with a household of five.^[60]

Children of Thomas and Alice³ (Rouse) Story, all b. Bennington:^[61]
 1. *Jacob Story* (1764–1834); 2. *Phillipa Story* (1766–1807); 3. *Seviah/Leviah Story* (1768–1836); 4. *Andrew Story* (1772–1825); 5. *Elijah Story* (1773–1830); 6. *Alice/Allis Story* (1776–1837); 7. *Mary "Polly" Story* (1781–1843); 8. *Lucretia Story* (1784–1862); 9. *Thomas Story* (1788–1864); 10. *Cintha/Cynthia Story* (1791–1862).^[62]

Children of John² Rouse, mother or mothers uncertain (mentioned in his 1778 will, places and dates of birth unknown):^[63]

iv. JOHN³ ROUSE.

v. MARY ROUSE.^[64]

⁵⁷ *Vermont Rolls*, 9, 634–635. Nathan was a first cousin of Alice (Rouse) Story's mother, Alice (Hazen) (Rouse) Chapman.

⁵⁸ *Vermont Historical Gazetteer*, 2:170, 175.

⁵⁹ Lewis Cass Aldrich, *History of Franklin and Grand Isle Counties, Vermont* (Syracuse, N.Y.: D. Mason Co., 1891), 480.

⁶⁰ 1800 U.S. Census, Fairfax, Franklin Co., Vt., 431; 1810 U.S. Census, Georgia, Franklin Co., Vt., 616 (295A). The 1810 Census takers had difficulty determining whether certain households were located in the town of Georgia or Fairfax; some of the neighbors in 1810 Georgia were the same as in 1800 Fairfax.

⁶¹ Bennington births in *Vermont BMD*. Most of the children have memorials on FindaGrave.com, with pictures of the gravestones: 19310502, Vt.: Jacob Story; 83847492, Vt.: Phillippa (Story) Walker; 19322202, Vt.: Seviah (Story) Lovegrove; 54247800, Ohio: Andrew Story; 19322373, Vt.: Dea. Elijah Story; 44872318, Vt.: Alice (Story) Hotchkiss; 19321830, Vt.: Mary S(tory) Buck; 19312859, Vt.: Lucretia (Story) Safford; 19321686, Vt.: Thomas Story.

⁶² *Vermont BMD*, 210408 and 21049: Cynthia Story; b. Bennington, d. 23 July 1862 in Fairfax, age 72. She is not to be confused with the wife of Aaron Story, Cynthia (Learned) Story, b. 1790, d. 22 or 23 June 1862, bur. Fairfax, Vt. (FindaGrave.com, memorial no. 17644406).

⁶³ If Alice Hazen was the mother (unlikely though not impossible), John³ and Mary Rouse would have been born nine or more months after the July 1745 birth of Alice Rouse, and before John's desertion in 1749; if Zerviah Backus was the mother, they would have been born between John and Zerviah's March 1763 marriage and the birth of their first known daughter in Feb. 1772; or if by one or two unknown women living "away out of this Government" (perhaps Desire Butler), then they would have been born between his desertion in 1749 and return and remarriage in 1763.

⁶⁴ She was not the Mary Rouse who married Christian Gosner/Gosmer at Preston, 1 May 1777 (Preston First Congregational Church 1698–1883 [*Connecticut, U.S., Church Record Abstracts, 1650–1920*; Ancestry.com], 157). That Mary was a daughter of William Rouse of Voluntown, Conn., who in 1773, after her father died, became a ward of Joseph Palmer. In a deed dated 11 May 1778, she sold land she stated was given to her by her grandfather Joseph Billings (Preston, Conn., deeds, 10:22; FSL DGS 7833709 image 265).

Children of John² and Zerviah (Backus) Rouse, b. and d. Windham:^[65]

vi. ZERVIAH³ ROUSE, b. 3 Feb. 1772; d. 28 April 1772.

vii. ROXALANY ROUSE, b. 25 Oct. 1773; d. 9 Aug. 1778.

2. **JABEZ³ ROUSE** (*John*²) was baptized by Reverend Henry Willes “on faith of parents or guardians” in the Norwich Second Society (Franklin), 2 September 1739.^[66] He died probably in Windham 19 December 1816.^[67] He married **MARGARET HAYNES**, both “of Norwich,” in Norwich 15 October 1760.^[68] She was born in Haverhill, Massachusetts, 4 December 1737, a child of Jonathan and Elizabeth (Kingsbury) Haynes.^[69]

Record of the death of a “Margaret” Rouse has not been found. She was surely the Vashta Rouse, “wife of Jabez,” who died in Windham, age 76, as reported in the *Windham Herald* 3 March 1814.^[70] The age given indicates that she was born in 1738, which matches Margaret’s recorded year of birth. “Vashti” was the name of Jabez and Margaret’s second daughter.

Jabez was likely raised on or near the Hazen farm on Pautipaug Hill in northeastern Franklin. Beginning at age 16, he served intermittently in the French and Indian War and later, the American Revolution. During the former, Jabez served in at least three alarms or campaigns between 1755 and 1758.^[71]

⁶⁵ *Barbour Collection*, Windham, 311.

⁶⁶ Records of the Congregational Church of Franklin (formerly the Second Cong. Church in Norwich), Conn., 1718–1932, 311 (FSL DGS 8199623 image 121).

⁶⁷ *Hazen Family*, 68, citing no source, states that Jabez died at Windham age 80 (thus about 1818). Windham Congregational Church 1700–1852 (*Connecticut, U.S., Church Record Abstracts, 1650–1920*; Ancestry.com) [hereafter *Windham CRs*], 94, includes “Rouse-----, d.Dec.[], 1816, Æ 75.” Based on this, the person would have been born in 1741. Jabez was the only Rouse in the area near that age (Margaret was 79 that year). Town Treasurer’s Record, Town Hall, Windham, untitled and unlabeled, page 10, notes under “payments to various persons 1814–1815” that Jabez died “in poor house.”

⁶⁸ *Norwich VRs*, 1:381.

⁶⁹ *Vital Records of Haverhill Massachusetts to the End of the Year 1849*, 2 vols. (Topsfield, Mass.: Topsfield Historical Society: 1910) [hereafter *Haverhill VRs*], 1:165.

⁷⁰ She probably died after 24 Feb. 1814, the date of the previous issue. The *Herald* is the only place found where “Vashti” was used for Jabez’s wife. *Windham Herald* (S.L.N. 166) #83, *The Charles R. Hale Collection of Connecticut Cemetery Inscriptions and Newspaper Notices, 1629–1934* (Hartford: Connecticut State Library), also online as *Connecticut, U.S., Hale Collection of Cemetery Inscriptions and Newspaper Notices, 1629–1934*; Ancestry.com [hereafter, *Hale Collection*].

⁷¹ First, on 1 Sept. 1755, “Jabez Rous,” responding to Connecticut’s second alarm of the year, enlisted in Capt. John Terry’s Co. (from neighboring Lebanon) in the First Connecticut Regiment under Col. Phineas Lyman of Suffield (*Collections of the Connecticut Historical Society IX*, 4, 17–19). The company marched from Lebanon 15 Sept. for N.Y. to reinforce the provincial forces of N.Y.’s Gen. William Johnson. By the time the Conn. contingent arrived, however, Johnson had postponed his expedition until spring. Instead, he concentrated on finishing construction of Fort William Henry (at the southern end of Lake George) and building Fort Edward farther to the south to be his base of operations. With so much manpower on hand, both structures were rapidly completed and equipped. In November, Johnson moved most of his troops back to the Hudson River for the winter but left several units to guard the two forts until spring. Since Jabez was discharged at Fort Edward 6 Jan. 1756, he must have been in one of those units (David Drury Trumbull, “Connecticut in the French and Indian War,” ConnecticutHistory.org).

Second, in response to Gov. Trumbull’s alarm on 1 Aug. 1757, Jabez enlisted in Capt. John Perkins’s Militia Co. Perkins was from Newent (northeastern corner of Norwich) (Charles J. Hoadly, *Public Records of the Colony of Connecticut, May 1751–February 1757 Inclusive* [Hartford: Case, Lockwood & Brainard Co., 1877], 253). The company marched from Norwich for “ye Releaf

On 1 October 1760, Jabez and his fiancée Margaret were assigned the fifteenth pew in the West Farms Society church (Franklin Church) along with three other couples.^[72] Two weeks later they were married. Their first two children were recorded in Norwich records, as the Town of Franklin had not yet been incorporated.^[73] It seems likely that the young family lived on or near the Hazen land on Pautipaug Hill.

The original West Society church was erected in 1718. As it aged, controversy grew about replacing it with a better structure. For some twenty years, the Society was divided about the location, design, and construction of a new building. Because of the distance and rough terrain, those living on the northeastern side of the Society wanted it somewhat closer to their homes. The more conservative majority, however, wanted it to replace the existing building where it stood; and in 1745 the second church building replaced the first. The minority continued to agitate, and in 1758, the West Farms Society officially agreed to let the Pautipaug separatists go.

The line of demarcation between the Pautipaug and the West Farms societies was agreed upon, and on 23 March 1761, Jabez Rouse, with forty others, signed a petition to the Connecticut General Assembly for approval of the location of the line. The signers included Thomas Hazen, members of the Ayer family, and Simon Chapman. The petition was sent to the General Assembly 17 May and was granted.^[74]

Jabez and his family moved from Franklin to Windham sometime between the 1764 birth of his daughter Vashti in Franklin and the 1774 birth of his son Simon in Windham.

Jabez served three years in the American Revolution, the only known descendant of John² Rouse to have done so.^[75] Highlights (or lowlights) of

of forts Wm Henry and places Adjacent" (*Collections of the Connecticut Historical Society IX*, 236). On 9 Aug., Fort William Henry in New York fell to the French and their Indian allies, and as the British left they were attacked and severely wounded by the Indians who plundered the fort. The next few days the French destroyed what remained and then abandoned it. No longer needed, Perkins's Company returned home and was discharged having served only 15 days.

Third, in the fall of 1758, Jabez Rouse served in the 9th Co. under Capt. John Durkee of Norwich [a neighbor of the Hazens, and the future maternal grandfather-in-law of Jabez's brother, Elijah] of the 3rd Conn. Regiment under Col. Eleazer Fitch of Lebanon. The only muster in which Jabez was listed was dated at Fort Edward, 19 October 1758 (*Collections of the Connecticut Historical Society X*, 66).

⁷² Original Franklin church record book [no page number].

⁷³ Franklin incorporated in 1786, and the town began to keep its own records.

⁷⁴ Ashbel Woodward, *The Celebration of the One Hundred and Fiftieth Anniversary of the Primitive Organization of the Congregational Church and Society, in Franklin, Connecticut, October 14th 1868* (New Haven: Tuttle Morehouse & Taylor, 1869), 38.

⁷⁵ In fall 1776, a few months after the Declaration of Independence was signed, the Continental Congress replaced its *ad hoc*, untrained militia with a full-time, well-trained army called "The Continental Line." Eighty-eight regiments were apportioned among the states, which were to raise and outfit them. They would be in continuous service throughout the war. The Connecticut General Assembly authorized its quota of eight regiments of 730 men each, to be called the "Connecticut Line." Recruitment began 1 January 1777, and on 17 February 1777, Jabez, a resident of Windham, enlisted for a three-year term as a Sergeant, qualifying likely because of his previous service (Henry P. Johnston, ed., *The Record of Connecticut Men in the Military and Naval Service During the Revolution 1775-1783* [Hartford: Case, Lockwood & Brainard, 1889], 217-219. *Collections of the Connecticut Historical Society* vol. VIII [Hartford: the Society, 1901], 74; *Lists and Returns of*

his term of service include being sick in the hospital July 1777 (recovered by September), the Battle of Germantown 4 October 1777, being part of the encampment at the infamous Valley Forge, Pennsylvania, over the winter of 1777–1778 (though on furlough in January and February), promotion to Orderly Sergeant May 1778, more fighting in New Jersey and Rhode Island, and another bitterly cold encampment in the winter of 1779–1780 in Morristown, New Jersey, before being discharged there from his three-year service on 17 February 1780.

After being discharged, Jabez made his way back to his family in Windham. On 20 November 1783, he and Margaret purchased a nine-acre piece of land with house and garden lying just north of Dyer's mill, in Windham First Society.^[76] There they lived some 23 years. On 25 February 1807, they quitclaimed this land, now described as 10½ acres with house and garden, to their son-in-law, Jonathan Robinson.^[77]

Children of Jabez³ and Margaret (Haynes) Rouse:

- i. ELIZABETH ROUSE, b. Norwich 23 Sept. 1761;^[78] d. Windham 24 June 1840;^[79] m. there 9 Dec. 1779 JONATHAN⁵ ROBINSON;^[80] b. there 26 April 1760, a son of Daniel⁴ (*Israel*³, *Lt. Peter*², *Isaac*¹, *Rev. John*^A) and Mary (Flint) Robinson of Windham,^[81] d. Windham 30 March 1849, bur. Windham Center Cemetery.^[82]

Jonathan Robinson served three tours in the American Revolution beginning at age 16.^[83]

On 23 Dec. 1794, Jonathan and Elizabeth purchased from Elizabeth's parents the 10½ acres near Dyer's mill.^[84] Thirteen years later, in 1807, Jonathan received quitclaim deeds from Jabez and Margaret (see above).

Children of Jonathan and Elizabeth (Rouse) Robinson, all born in Windham:^[85] 1. *George Robinson* (1780–1815);^[86] 2. *Roxcy/Roxy Robinson* (1782–1862); 3. *Betsey Robinson* (1785–1871); 4. *Nancy*

Connecticut Men in the Revolution 1775–1783 (Collections of the Connecticut Historical Society vol. XII) (Hartford: the Society, 1909), 38, 85, 127, 174, 236). Jabez Rouse, Sgt. in the Co. of Capts. Vine Elderkin and Thomas Converse, 7th Reg., Col. Heman Swift, Commander (all subsequent service information from U.S., *Revolutionary War Rolls, 1775–1783*, NARA, Ancestry.com).

⁷⁶ Windham, Conn., deeds, R:71 (FSL DGS 8299437 image 86): purchased from Elijah Bibbens.

⁷⁷ Windham, Conn., deeds, W:229 (FSL DGS 8299454 image 120).

⁷⁸ *Norwich VRs*, 1:381.

⁷⁹ *Windham CRs*, 92 (identifies her as “Jona[]” Robinson).

⁸⁰ *Barbour Collection*, Windham, 213.

⁸¹ *Barbour Collection*, Windham, 213. Mary Lovering Holman, “The Robinson Family” *TAG* 17 (1940):207–215, 18 (1941):45–55.

⁸² *Windham CRs*, 92. FindaGrave.com, memorial no. 46499142.

⁸³ Depositions of Jonathan Robinson and Abner Webb of Hampton, Connecticut (application file of John Robinson, S18182; *U.S. Revolutionary War Pension Application Files*, Ancestry.com).

⁸⁴ Windham, Conn., deeds, U:428 (FSL DGS 8299436 image 480).

⁸⁵ *Barbour Collection*, Windham, 211–215. Four of the children have memorials on FindaGrave.com, with photos of the headstones: memorial nos. 13438621, N.Y.: Roxcy R(obinson) Wadsworth; 46336881, Conn.: Betsey (Robinson) Buck; 46502738, Conn.: Jabez R. Robinson; and 46503326, Conn.: Mary Robinson Shumway.

⁸⁶ Death in *Windham CRs*, 92.

Robinson (b. 1787); 5. Jabez R. Robinson (1790–1857); 6. Mary Robinson (1798–1877); 7. [Daughter] Robinson (1802–1804).^[87]

ii. VASHTI ROUSE, b. Norwich 2 April 1764;^[88] nothing further known.

iii. SIMON ROUSE, b. abt. 1774; d. 31 Oct. 1775, bur. Windham Center Cemetery.^[89]

3. **ELIJAH³ ROUSE** (*John*²) born in Waterbury, Connecticut, 15 March 1742/3;^[90] died in Cornwall, Connecticut, 10 September 1814.^[91] He married in Norwich West Farms (Franklin) 24 May 1764 **HANNAH HAZEN**.^[92] She was born in Franklin 6 May 1744, a daughter of Joseph⁴ (*Thomas*³, *Lt. Thomas*², *Edward*¹) and Elizabeth (Durkee) Hazen.^[93] Hannah was Elijah's first cousin, daughter of his mother's brother, Joseph. Hannah died in Cornwall 14 November 1814. They were buried side by side in Calhoun Cemetery, in Cornwall.^[94]

Elijah's childhood home was very likely on the 90-acre farm of his maternal grandparents, Thomas and Sarah (Ayer) Hazen, on Pautipaug Hill in Franklin. Hannah was likely raised on her father's 50-acre farm abutting just to the south.^[95] Elijah and Hannah certainly knew each other from infancy. Their grandson, Lucius, recalled in the *Traditions* that Hannah and Elijah "lived in harmony together." Lucius was 18 when they died, so he knew them well.^[96]

⁸⁷ Windham CRs, 92.

⁸⁸ Norwich VRs, 1:381.

⁸⁹ *Hale Collection*: Windham Cemetery 514–6, page 274, says he was age 1. Joel N. Eno, "Connecticut Cemetery Inscriptions, Windham, Windham Centre Cemetery," *Register* 17 (1917):206: in his second year. FindaGrave.com, memorial no. 46502980.

⁹⁰ Waterbury, Conn., land and family records, 1:337 (FSL DGS 7833825 image 231): "An Accompt of the Children of John Rouse and Allace Rouse were born In Waterbury. their Second Child A son Name Elijah born March 15th 1742/3 their third Child A Daughter Allis born July 6th 1745." *Hazen Family*, 68, was in error in saying the five children of John and Alice (including Elijah and Alice and the unknown children John and Mary) were "born probably at Norwich [Franklin]."

⁹¹ *Hale Collection*: Cornwall 606 Inscriptions Cem. 2, p. 1. His name was entered as "Rous, Elijah H." The letters on the gravestone are widely spaced, so that the last "H" in his first name appears separate and thus was confused as being a middle initial by the transcriber.

⁹² *Norwich VRs*, 1:419: M^r Elijah Rouse & M^{rs} Hannah Hazen Both of Norwich. Franklin was not incorporated as a town until 1786 when its records began, and so vital events occurring in Norwich West Farms (Franklin) were recorded in Norwich. There is a gap in the *Franklin CRs*, 15, from 1753 to about 1781.

⁹³ *Hazen Family*, 63–64. *Norwich VRs*, 1:204.

⁹⁴ *Hale Collection*: Cornwall 606–2, p. 13, Calhoun Cemetery, Cornwall Bridge, headstone inscription. FindaGrave.com, memorials no. 42309812 (Elijah) and no. 42309767 (Hannah).

⁹⁵ John Hazen, Alice's uncle, was the first Hazen (1711) to purchase property on Pautipaug Hill in Franklin [*Hazen Family*, 36]. Lt. Thomas Hazen, father of John and Thomas, began acquiring land on Pautipaug Hill and in 1717, gave a farm of 90 acres to his son Thomas (where he always lived), and later 50 acres just to the south to son Joseph. These three Hazens were among the original petitioners to break from the Norwich First Society in 1718 to establish the Norwich Second Society or West Farms Society. Also referred to as Franklin West Farms, it comprised the area that in 1786 was incorporated as the Town of Franklin where the society's church was, and still is, located [*Hazen Family*, 27].

⁹⁶ This comment appears only in the Darius version. In 1948, a century after Lucius wrote the *Traditions*, a grandson of Darius, Albert Mayham Rouse, compiled a genealogy of some of Darius's ancestors, descendants, and related families, and produced a typed manuscript, "History of the Rouse Family Tree," which included a copy of the Darius version of the *Traditions* [hereafter, *Albert Mayham Rouse*]. It was typed over several times with slight variations. Copies of the different versions are held by several of his descendants. Two of them, both deceased, daughter

In 1758, the year Elijah turned 15, his mother obtained the divorce noted above and immediately married a recently-widowed father of seven young children. Elijah's new stepfather, Simon Chapman, was a local blacksmith who may have taught him as a young teenager the basic skills of a trade that would be essential for building and maintaining machinery for sawmills and gristmills.

Elijah likely learned the miller's trade as a teenager by working for a local grist miller. There were several mills within a few miles of Pautipaug Hill. The nearest was on Beaver Brook, the "corn mill" operated by Stephen Story, the father of the future husband of Elijah's sister, Alice. Downstream, where Beaver Brook flows into the Shetauket River, stood the Elderkins' mills, near the present-day site of the old Baltic Textile Mill. There is no evidence that Elijah served in the Revolutionary War, perhaps because millers were exempt from military service.^[97]

Elijah's father reappeared after about fourteen years of absence, settled in Windham, and in 1763 married a young woman just five years older than Elijah. Later that year Elijah's sister Alice married and left for Vermont. His brother Jabez moved to Windham between 1764 and 1774 when their mother moved to Vermont. It's not clear when, but Elijah and Hannah were the last of this Rouse family to leave Franklin and move to Windham, where they lived until after his father's estate was settled in 1781.

Even before his move to Windham, it appears that Elijah was planning to move his family to the northwestern part of Connecticut, the only remaining wilderness in the colony. There it was less crowded, covered with virgin timber, and ideally suited to build a family milling business with his two sons. Elijah purchased two properties in southern Cornwall—in early 1772 while living in Norwich, a 100-acre tract for £70 from Seth Wales who lived near Elderkin's mills,^[98] and in 1783, from Windham, a 4-acre lot with a brook for £5 from Jonathan Crocker, an ideal site for a mill.^[99] By the time he deeded the smaller lot to John in 1794, it had a "grist mill standing."

After his father's estate was settled and the hostilities of the Revolutionary War were over, Elijah moved his family from Windham to Cornwall, marking the beginning of the family's homestead years. The 100-acre "Home Lot" became the center of family life. Elijah's grandchildren, most of whom moved

Julia Maude (Rouse) Sharpless, and grandson John Gronewald (son of Julia's sister, Jane Hanson (Rouse) Gronewald, also deceased, graciously provided me copies.

⁹⁷ *Hazen Family*, 117; Darius version of the *Traditions, Acts and Laws, of His Majesties Colony of Connecticut in New-England* (Boston: Bartholometh Green and John Allen, 1702; repr. Hartford: Case, Lockwood & Brainard Company, 1901), 76.

⁹⁸ Seth Wales, who lived near Elderkin's mills in Franklin, acquired the land from his father-in-law, Obediah Newcomb in 1759. The original 500-acre tract, of which Elijah's 100-acre tract was a part, included a mill and house when the first owner, proprietor Nathan Jewel, sold the property to William Tanner in January 1748/49, who sold 200 acres of the tract to Obediah Newcomb in 1752 (Cornwall, Conn., deeds, 1:248, 339 and 2:82, 131; FSL DGS 8140778 images 136, 183, 290, 314).

⁹⁹ There was no mention of a house or mill in either deed; based on the sales prices there likely were no such improvements.

west after 1820, later referred to it as “the old home.”^[100] Elijah reportedly was listed on the Cornwall Rate Bill in 1785 and 1790.^[101]

Elijah was not a land speculator. What he purchased he kept and later sold, gave, or willed to family members:

On 17 June 1772, for £70, from Seth Wales, the 100-acre Home Lot which he willed to his grandson Lucius Cary Rouse, son of Whiting.^[102]

On 16 April 1783, for £5, from Jonathan Crocker, the four-acre lot on a brook upon which they built a grist mill and which son John acquired in 1794.^[103]

In 1795, for £150, from William Bierce (brother of son Whiting’s father-in-law), a rectangular 50-acre lot called the Minister’s Lot in the Proprietor’s records.^[104] This lot, which he willed to John, sat between his farm’s southern property line and the Cornwall-Warren town line. In the will, however, he (mistakenly?) called it the School Lot.

In 1797 for £155, Elijah was somehow involved in the acquisition of 46 acres from William Bierce for Whiting.^[105]

Lastly, in 1804, for \$1,238.50, from Heman Swift, Jr., 53 acres with house and barn later also willed to John, where he and Hannah lived their final ten years.^[106]

Elijah died testate.^[107] The value of his estate was about \$6,100, of which \$5,600 was land and buildings and \$500 personal property. The three inventoried tracts comprised the original 100 acres from Seth Wales, the 50-acre Minister’s Lot, and the 53-acre Swift Lot.

Elijah’s will was signed in Cornwall on 2 April 1814 and proved 7 October 1814. Elijah named his wife, three children, and grandsons who were 18 or over, Lucius Cary Rouse, William Linley, and Miles Linley, but, curiously, not John⁵ Rouse. It was stated at the end of the distribution account that there was not enough cash to give to the Linley grandchildren, who were living in New York.

In all, the grandchildren of Elijah and Hannah numbered twenty-one, the last one born in New York. Of the twelve surviving Rouse grandchildren, all born in Cornwall, nine migrated west between 1820 and 1855 (including Elijah who returned and left again); of the other three, Norman left and returned; and Irene and Gustavus never left. Several Rouse descendants of Gustavus still

¹⁰⁰ The home lots of the three Rouse men, and most of the land they acquired, were situated in the southern portion of Cornwall on a broad upland that is relatively level and extends south beyond Warren center and east into Goshen. To the north and west the terrain is rugged with steep valleys, rocky hills and is heavily wooded and undergrown. To the west the hill drops some 700’ in elevation to the Housatonic River Valley south of Cornwall Bridge where John Rouse’s sawmill was located 1805–1820.

¹⁰¹ Edward C. Starr, *A History of Cornwall, Connecticut, a Typical New England Town* (New Haven: Tuttle, Morehouse & Taylor, 1926), 502. Starr does not cite his sources.

¹⁰² Cornwall, Conn., deeds, 3:287 (FSL DGS 8140779 image 146).

¹⁰³ Cornwall, Conn., deeds, 5:119 (FSL DGS 8140779 image 542).

¹⁰⁴ Cornwall, Conn., proprietors’ records 1:48 (FSL DGS 8199581 image 40), Lot 15, Division 5. Cornwall, Conn., deeds, 7:76 (FSL DGS 8140780 image 331).

¹⁰⁵ Cornwall, Conn., deeds, 7:107 (FSL DGS 8140780 image 347).

¹⁰⁶ Cornwall, Conn., deeds, 8:196 (FSL DGS 8140781 image 108).

¹⁰⁷ Litchfield District, Cornwall, 1815, no. 4995, Elijah Rous (followed by the probate file of his widow Hannah Rous, no. 4996), *Connecticut, U.S., Wills and Probate Records, 1609–1999*, Ancestry.com.

live in Western Connecticut, some 250 years after Elijah purchased the Home Lot in Cornwall.

Children of Elijah³ and Hannah (Hazen) Rouse, all b. Norwich West Farms:^[108]

- 4 i. JOHN⁴ ROUSE, b. 4 Feb. 1767; m. IRENE JONES.
- 5 ii. WHITING ROUSE, b. 11 Aug. 1769; m. DEBORAH BIERCE.
- iii. MOLLY (POLLY as adult) ROUSE, b. 4 Feb. 1773; d. Bleecker, Fulton Co., N.Y., 21 June 1851, bur. Upper Bleecker Cem. next to husband.^[109] At age 15, m. Cornwall Congregational Church, 6 March 1788, EPHRAIM LINDSLEY.^[110] Ephraim d. in his 80th year in Bleecker 15 Dec. 1844.^[111] Hazen wrote of Polly and Ephraim, "It is said that they removed to Chase's Patent, Herkimer Co., N.Y., or to Saratoga [N.Y.], and subsequently went west," and that they had seven children.^[112] In fact, after living in Cornwall eight or nine years following their marriage, Polly and Ephraim did move their young family to N.Y. in the mid-1790s. A Cornwall property deed refers to land Ephraim sold before Dec. 1797.^[113]

They settled in Johnstown, N.Y., the future seat of Fulton Co. For a time, Lindley Corners, located where several roads intersected an old north-south Indian trail, was the business center of the town of Bleecker in Fulton Co. The primary industries in the county were lumbering and tanning, which several of the Lindsley boys took up.^[114] Ephraim and Polly raised their family and lived there the remainder of their lives. They did not move west as surmised in *Hazen Family*. However, at least two of their children did leave N.Y. and move their families west, Elijah Lindsley to Wisc. and Betsy (Lindsley) Brookins to Pa.

Ephraim, and presumably Polly, occasionally returned to Cornwall on family business. For example, on 6 Sept. 1815 he signed a receipt for \$50 given him by Whiting Rouse, administrator of the estate of Hannah Rouse, Polly's mother.^[115] Polly's father Elijah in 1814, named in his will his grandsons who were 18 or over, including William and Miles "Linley."

The will of "Ephraim Lindsley of Bleecker being weak in body," dated 21 Aug. 1844, was presented for probate by Hiram Lindsley 23 Feb. 1849

¹⁰⁸ *Norwich VRs*, 1:419–420.

¹⁰⁹ FindaGrave.com, memorials nos. 127438728 (Polly) and 127438699 (Ephraim).

¹¹⁰ The surname is spelled several ways in the records; "Lindsley" is the way it appears in Bleecker and the probate records of Ephraim and Polly. In *Early Connecticut Marriages* (25), the incomplete entry for their marriage reads: "Lindley & a daughter of Mr. Rous, March 6, 1788." *Hazen Family* (117) provides only their names and marriage date. Polly's father Elijah Rous in his will mentions her (as Polly Linley) and two of her children, his grandsons William and Miles. In Cornwall they are recorded as children of Ephraim and Molly Lindsley or Linsly (*Barbour Collection*, Cornwall, 60).

¹¹¹ FindaGrave.com, memorial no. 127438699.

¹¹² *Hazen Family*, 117. Records have been found of only six children for this couple (see below).

¹¹³ Grantor was "Ephraim Linsly of Cornwall," grantee was Austin Bishop, date 8 Aug. 1795 (Cornwall, Conn., deeds, 6:337; FSL DGS 8140780 image 172).

¹¹⁴ Today the name is spelled "Lindsley Corners." *History of Montgomery and Fulton Counties, N.Y.* (New York: F.W. Beers & Co., 1878), 212–213. Hiram's occupation listed in the 1870 U.S. Census (Bleecker, Fulton Co., N.Y., p. 7 [4A]) was "Tanner" and that of each of his sons "works in woods."

¹¹⁵ In the probate file of "Hannah Rous" noted above.

and proved 18 April 1849; in it the sole legatee was his wife Polly Lindsley, with Hiram Lindsley executor. The will of “Polly Lindsley of the town of Bleecker being Weak in Body” was dated 14 Aug. 1845, presented for probate by Hiram Lindsley 25 Sept. 1851, and proved 17 Nov. 1851. In it she named her youngest son Hiram Lindsley and her daughters Polly Mead, Hannah “Van Northstrand,” and Betsey Brookins; George “Van Northstrand” was executor.^[116]

Children of Ephraim and Molly/Polly⁴ (Rouse) Lindsley (first two at least b. Cornwall):^[117] 1. *Polly Lindsley* (b. 1788); 2. *William Lindsley* (1790–1853);^[118] 3. *Hannah Lindsley* (1792–1876?);^[119] 4. *Elijah Miles Lindsley* (1794–1876);^[120] 5. *Elizabeth “Betsy” Lindsley* (1798–1857);^[121] 6. *Hiram Lindsley* (betw. 1810 and 1813–after 1880).^[122]

(to be continued)

Allan H. Rouse (allanrouse@cox.net) has been researching his Rouse ancestry since his sophomore year of high school in Iowa City. His first English class paper was on that topic (at that time only traced back as far as [5.i] Rev. Lucius C. Rouse). He has published articles in the Association of Professional Genealogists Quarterly and has degrees from the University of Iowa (BA), Union Theological Seminary (BDiv), and American University (MA in International Relations).

¹¹⁶ Fulton Co., NY, wills, 4:34–36 (Ephraim) and 157–159 (Polly), *New York, U.S., Wills and Probate Records, 1659–1999*, Ancestry.com.

¹¹⁷ Births of the first two, *Barbour Collection*, Cornwall, 60. The other children's births are not documented but either appear on each gravestone directly or were calculated from the inscriptions. As noted above, *Hazen Family*, 117, states that they had seven children, though records could be found for only six. An additional child (or children) could have been born between nos. 5 and 6, given the significant gap there.

¹¹⁸ FindaGrave.com, memorial no. 127438670, N.Y.: William Lindsley.

¹¹⁹ FindaGrave.com, memorial no. 116503427, N.Y.: Hannah (Lindsley) Van Nostrand. The FindaGrave record states her death date was 19 Feb. 1876; however, the year cannot be made out from the image of the gravestone there. In census records, Hannah was listed in her husband George Van Nostrand's household in the 1855 New York state census (District 2, Johnstown, Fulton Co., p. 387); but she is missing from all the subsequent ones between then and her alleged death date (1860 U.S. census, Johnstown, Fulton Co., N.Y., p. 125; 1865 N.Y. state census, District 2, Johnstown, Fulton Co., p. 475; 1870 U.S. census, Johnstown, Fulton Co., N.Y. p. 263; and 1875 N.Y. state census, District 4, Johnstown, Fulton Co., p. 578). Perhaps the year of death on her gravestone was actually 1856.

¹²⁰ FindaGrave.com, memorial no. 53226172, Wisc.: Elijah Lindsley.

¹²¹ FindaGrave.com, memorial no. 52186799, Pa.: Betsey L(indsley) Brookins. 1850 U.S. Census for Jay, Elk Co., Pa., p.664.

¹²² Called the youngest son in his mother's will. His year of birth is calculated from ages in U.S. census records (the last of which was in 1880), all in Bleecker, Fulton Co., N.Y.: 1850 (p. 276; Hiram Linley, age 37, b. N.Y.), 1860 (p. 8; Hiram Lindsley, 49, N.Y.), 1870 (p. 7; Hiram Linsley, 60, N.Y.), and 1880 (e.d. 1 sheet 11, p. 6C; Hiram Lindsley, 66, N.Y., parents both b. Conn.).

Some Additional English Records for the Borodell Ancestry of Sisters Ann¹ (Borodell) Denison and Margaret¹ (Borodell) (Shepard) Mitchell

Randy A. West

In a recent article in this journal by Travis Miscia the English ancestry of immigrant sisters Ann¹ (Borodell) Denison of Stonington, Connecticut, and Margaret¹ (Borodell) (Shepard) Mitchell of Cambridge, Massachusetts, was discovered in the county of Cumberland.^[1] Additional English records have been found for this Borodell ancestry and are noted below. As these records only supplement the information in that article, it should be consulted for biographical and genealogical context.

Nicholas^C Borodell: It was stated that he might have acquired Cragg House in Santon in the parish of Irton, Cumberland, on 6 October 1561.^[2] This can now be confirmed from the following fine or final concord:

Cumberland: ... final concord ... Between Nicholas Borodalle, querent, and John Irton, gentleman, and Anne his wife, deforciant, concerning one messuage, one barn, two gardens, two orchards, 16 acres of land, 10 acres of meadow, 20 acres of pasture and two acres of wood ... in Mealthwaite and Santon ... the same Nicholas gave to the aforesaid John and Anne £20 of sterling.^[3]

Besides Nicholas's will dated 10 October 1597, his probate file also included his estate inventory of "the goods moveable and vnmoveable of nicholas Borraddell of craggehouse in the p[ar]ishe of Irton deceased" taken on 18 October 1597 and totaled £64 13s. 8d. "& more" 26s. 8d.^[4]

¹ Travis Dodge Miscia, "The Cumbrian Origins and Puritan Connections of Ann (Borodell) Denison and Margaret (Borodell) (Shepard) Mitchell," *Register* 178 (2024):241–259 [hereafter Miscia, "Cumbrian Origins of Borodell"].

² Miscia, "Cumbrian Origins of Borodell," 252.

³ Court of Common Pleas, Feet of Fines, Cumberland (The National Archives, U.K., CP 25/2/101/1000/3/4ELIZIMICH). Located and translated from Latin by researcher Simon Neal of London. Note: Irton is an "Ancient parish in Allerdale above Derwent ward, Cumberland, containing townships of Irton and Santon with Melthwaite" (Cumbria County History Trust, cumbriacountyhistory.org.uk/township.irtton).

⁴ Archdeaconry Court of Richmond, Copeland Deanery, probate papers, surname B, 1597 (Lancashire Archives, Preston, WRW/C/R196B/26) [FSL DGS 8043453, image 210].

Robert^B Borodell: He resided in the parish of Gosforth, a parish adjacent to Irton, at least by 1608 and probably as early as 1576.^[5] He paid a lay subsidy tax at Gosforth in 1605–6 and 1628–9.^[6] A search of the Gosforth parish registers was performed for Robert's family. Although there is a register covering the years 1571–1674, there are gaps between 1583–1592 and 1612–1633.^[7] Of his three known children (Dorothy, John^A, and Alice), only the baptisms for Dorothy and Alice were found. Transcriptions of these baptismal records are as follows:

11 December 1595	Alicia filia Rob[e]rti Borradell de Tottrigge
5 February 1598/9	Dorothea filia Rob[e]rti Borradell de Tottrigg ^[8]

It is estimated that the birth of John^A occurred say 1600,^[9] but no baptismal record was found for him after the baptism of his sister in 1598/9. Therefore, John was either baptized in Gosforth during the 1583–1592 gap in the register or was baptized in a different parish.

John Borodell (John^A): This brother of the immigrant sisters was apprenticed to the Goldsmiths' Company of London in 1643,^[10] but it was not known if he became a freeman of this livery company.^[11] Transcriptions of John's apprenticeship indenture and freedom record are as follows:

31 March 1643: Memorandum that I John Borradall the sonne of John Borradall of Cumberland yeoman do put my selfe apprentice vnto Frauncis Allen Cittizen and Goldsmith of London for the tearme of Eight yeares to begin at the Birth of o[u]r Lord God last past.

6 June 1651: John Barradall appr[entice] to M^r Ald[e]r[m]an Allen one of the wardens now present haveing served the Terme of his Indenture was admitted into the freedom of this Company.^[12]

This apprenticeship indenture is the only known record that states the occupation of John^A Borodell.

⁵ Miscia, "Cumbrian Origins of Borodell," 253.

⁶ *Transactions of the Cumberland & Westmorland Antiquarian & Archaeological Society*, new series, vol. 10 (1910):162.

⁷ archiveweb.cumbria.gov.uk/CalmView/default.aspx, reference number YPR 8/1.

⁸ Gosforth, Cumberland, parish register, 1571–1674 (Cumbria Archive and Local Studies Centre, Whitehaven). Digital images of these baptisms from this register was provided by researcher Ian Stuart Nicholson of Whitehaven, Cumbria.

⁹ Miscia, "Cumbrian Origins of Borodell," 256.

¹⁰ Miscia, "Cumbrian Origins of Borodell," 250.

¹¹ Miscia, "Cumbrian Origins of Borodell," 251.

¹² Thanks to Deborah Roberts, Library Administrator, Hallmarking and Genealogical Research Officer, The Goldsmiths' Company, for providing digital copies of these two records.

John (*John*^A) executed his will on 2 September 1667 and it was proved on 18 November of that year.^[13] His burial has now been located in Seaton, Rutland, on 6 September 1667 as “Johan[n]is Barradell Gent.”^[14] His known son Broughton^[15] was buried there on 16 March 1667/8.^[16] A. F. Borradaile included four more children for John: Andrew, Maria Anna, Dorothy and Lydia.^[17] Burials have been found for two of these children: Andrew in Covent Garden, Middlesex, on 27 February 1653/4^[18] and Lydia in Seaton on 14 January 1666/7.^[19]

Randy A. West, FASG (746west@comcast.net) is a descendant of Ann¹ (Borodell) Denison through her son John Denison.



¹³ Miscia, “Cumbrian Origins of Borodell,” 258.

¹⁴ All Hallows, Seaton, Rutland, parish register, 1538–1678 [*Rutland Parish Records Browse*, database at FindMyPast.com] [hereafter *Seaton PR*], image 54.

¹⁵ Miscia, “Cumbrian Origins of Borodell,” 259.

¹⁶ *Seaton PR*, image 55 (“Broughton Barradell filius Johan[n]is”).

¹⁷ Arthur Frederick Borradaile, *Sketch of the Borradailes of Cumberland* (London: Maclure and Macdonald, 1881), 6–7.

¹⁸ Register of St. Paul, Covent Garden, Middlesex, 1653–1670 [*Westminster, London, England, Church of England Baptisms, Marriages and Burials, 1558–1812*, Ancestry.com, image 290 of 408] (“Andrew sonne of John Borowdell gent [and] wife Anne”). [Editor’s note: John C. Brandon also brought to my attention the burial of Andrew, from Rev. William H. Hunt, ed., *The Registers of St Paul’s Church, Covent Garden, London*, vol. 4, Burials, 1653–1752; Harleian Society registers, vol. 36 (London: Harleian Society, 1908), 2.]

¹⁹ *Seaton PR*, image 53 (“Liddia Barradell filia Johan[n]es”).

A Roll of Arms Registered by the Committee on Heraldry: Twelfth Part

Introduction

One hundred years ago, the *Roll of Arms* project was at a crossroads. In 1923 the Committee on Heraldry lost its secretary, William Streeter Richardson (1852–1923), arguably the father of the *Roll of Arms*. Correspondence and memoranda suggest that it was Richardson who led the way, in 1912–1913, in conversations with former Committee member William Sumner Appleton Jr. (1874–1947), NEHGS librarian William Prescott Greenlaw (1863–1945), and Committee chairman Robert Dickson Weston (1864–1956), toward the creation of the *Roll of Arms*, fully conceived and introduced to the Society in 1914. The Roll grew only very slowly in its first few years, due to a number of factors, not least, probably, the distractions of the First World War. The Roll's slow growth under Richardson's guidance can hardly have been due to any lack of personal interest in the subject. Robert Dickson Weston wrote movingly of Richardson's abiding fascination with his own pre-modern and heraldic past, which Weston fully discovered only after Richardson's death, indulged in a scrapbook Richardson had filled with photos of genealogical tourism in England, along with painted coats of arms of his remote baronial ancestors there (through his gateway ancestor Rev. Peter Bulkeley, *Roll* #4).^[1] While Weston continued as Committee on Heraldry chairman for decades, to accrue a near-record tenure of forty-five years,^[2] he was not primarily a genealogical or heraldic scholar, and the period immediately after Richardson's death was one of uncertainty. There was need for new participation on the Committee.

Soon, two newcomers sought to register their arms with the Committee and ended up not only joining it but numbering among its most active and influential members. Dr. Harold Bowditch (1883–1964) while not a genealogist *per se*, was a keen scholar of armory—the visual and design aspects of heraldry—and its history. Bowditch brought painstaking organizational instincts to the Committee, which he served as Secretary for thirty-eight years.^[3] His arms

¹ Robert Dickson Weston, "William Streeter Richardson," *Register* 78 (1924): 115–123. Richardson's scrapbook, held by American Ancestors, is evocatively described in an illustrated essay by Valerie Beaudrault, "A Family Treasure," *Vita Brevis*, 15 May 2020 (AmericanAncestors.org).

² Arthur Adams, "Robert Dickson Weston," *Register* 111 (1957): 81–83. On Weston, as well as on Bowditch and Adams, whose memoirs in the *Register* are cited below, see also the insights of Henry L. P. Beckwith in *A Roll of Arms Registered by the Committee on Heraldry of the New England Historic Genealogical Society, Parts 1–10, with Additions and Corrections and a History of the Committee on Heraldry* (Boston: NEHGS, 2013, reprinted, with additions, 2014), 296–297. Broader brief histories of the Committee and the *Roll of Arms* are in this book as well as the Introduction to "A Roll of Arms...Eleventh Part," *Register* 176 (2022): 97–103.

³ Gilbert Doane, "Harold Bowditch, M.D.—A Memoir," *Register* 119 (1965): 3–5.

(Roll #22), registered in March 1926, were those of his immigrant ancestor in late seventeenth-century Salem, Massachusetts, who came from a family in Devon with (presumed) gentry connections.^[4] Rev. Arthur Adams (1881–1960), with no apparent male-line armigerous ancestry, took a different approach to arms: he received a grant of “honourary armorial bearings” from the College of Arms in London in 1923. He was among the first Americans to do so, and his was the first such grant to be entered into the *Roll of Arms* (Roll #23), registered at the same meeting as Bowditch’s ancestral arms.^[5] An English professor, college librarian, and minister in the Episcopal Church, Adams was also active and prominent in hereditary societies; he would go on to co-found the American Society of Genealogists in 1940 and edit the *Register* from 1949 to 1959. While wearing many hats in the genealogical world, Adams remained devoted to the Committee on Heraldry, driving from Hartford, Connecticut, to Boston or elsewhere for meetings throughout decades of service, until failing eyesight limited both his driving and his writing.^[6]

One century later, both continuity and contrast are visible in the Committee and the *Roll of Arms*. About twenty arms per year are now registered in the *Roll*, distributed across the seventeenth to twentieth centuries and representing diverse heraldic cultures—not just Britain, but over twenty countries of origin. As of January 2025, we are nearing our one-thousandth registration. There is still a backlog of entries to publish, but once the Thirteenth Part (already fully populated) is published, the *Roll of Arms* will be current.

The seventy-two arms in the Twelfth Part, numbered 814 to 885, were registered between 1999 and 2018 (Powell #814, registered in 1993, was held over from the Eleventh Part for further research). These show demographic diversity slightly exceeding the cohort of the Eleventh Part. Immigrants from 1609 (Tucker, #881) to 1974 (Exner, #860) are here, with thirty-five from the seventeenth century, fourteen from the eighteenth century, eleven from the nineteenth century, and twelve from the twentieth. As before, the majority are from Britain and Ireland, with forty-two from England, eight from Scotland, three from Ireland, and one from Wales. But there are also seven from France, four from German lands, two each from Sweden and the Netherlands, and one each from Austria, Denmark, Russia, and Switzerland. Collectively, these represent settlers and immigrants not only to the Thirteen Colonies, North

⁴ The connection, based partly on the evidence of the use of an armorial seal by a brother of Bowditch’s ancestor, is summarized briefly in his book *The Bowditch Family of Salem, Massachusetts* (the author, 1936), i, based on G. Andrews Moriarty, “Genealogical Research in England[.] Bowditch,” *Register* 72 (1918): 223–240; 78 (1924): 144–146, and “Additional Records relating to the English Ancestry of William Bowditch of Salem,” *Register* 82 (1928): 303–312, with corrections at *Register* 83 (1929): 128–129.

⁵ On the practice of honorary grants of arms to Americans see Nathaniel Lane Taylor, “An Heraldic American Counter-Revolution: Honorary Grants of Arms to Americans by British Heraldic Authorities, 1916–1960,” *Proceedings of the 35th International Congress of Genealogical and Heraldic Sciences, Cambridge, U.K., 2022* (Cambridge, 2023), 265–278. In 1972, criteria for the *Roll* were adjusted to exclude twentieth-century honorary grants of arms from British heraldic authorities (a category that had not existed when the *Roll* was conceived). For more on this change, see the Introduction to “A Roll of Arms...Eleventh Part,” *Register* 176 (2022): 99–100 (“Who is in the *Roll of Arms* and How it has Evolved”).

⁶ Harold Bowditch, “Arthur Adams,” *Register* 115 (1961): 3–7.

and South, but to the Midwest, the lower Mississippi, the Southwest, and the West. While this record is fundamentally rooted in European heraldic cultural traditions, the *Roll of Arms* remains true to Richardson's original, bold conception. The first century of the *Roll of Arms* is a signal part of the growth of American Ancestors from a New England regional organization to one of national scope.

As customary, it is useful to end by summarizing criteria for inclusion in the *Roll of Arms*. The *Roll of Arms* may include coats of arms of any settler in the Thirteen Colonies or other territories now part of the United States, or any immigrant to the United States, that were rightfully borne in the immigrant's mother country. The immigrant may be either male or female. The arms must date from before the year 1900, but the settler or immigrant may have arrived in the United States after that date. The Committee's recognition of the arms as rightfully borne depends upon the customs of the country of origin at the time of immigration. Most European countries have had no legal regulation of arms; evidence of ancestors' use of arms in those countries before immigration is ordinarily sufficient for inclusion in the *Roll*. For countries with traditions of armorial regulation—principally England and Scotland—the Committee's standard is informed by customs and practices in those countries, but the Committee's standard may not concord precisely with practices and decisions of heraldic officials in those countries.

Applications to register arms in the *Roll of Arms*, and queries relating to entries in the *Roll* or to heraldry generally, are always welcome. (Applicants need not be related to the immigrant registered.) Information on registration in the *Roll of Arms*, as well as recording modern arms (arms granted or assumed after 1900), is available on the Committee on Heraldry pages at the American Ancestors website. A name index of all entries in the *Roll of Arms*, including those not yet published, is also available there.^[7]

Nathaniel Lane Taylor, *Registrar, For the Committee*

The Committee on Heraldry:

Ryan J. Woods, Chair
Nathaniel Lane Taylor, Registrar
Joseph McMillan, Corresponding Secretary
Bertram Lippincott III, Corporate Secretary
Julian V. Brandt III
Brady Brim-DeForest
Christopher C. Child
John Blythe Dobson
Henry B. Hoff
Peter O'Donoghue
John Shannon
D. Brenton Simons
Matthew Alderman, Artist to the Committee

Ex Officio:

David Martin Trebing,
Chair, Board of Trustees

⁷ AmericanAncestors.org/committee-heraldry.

On the Committee in the period 1999–2018, when the entries of the Twelfth Part were registered, were, in addition to current members Hoff (who served as Chair, 2007–2014), Lippincott, McMillan, Taylor, and Woods, also the following: Eugene VanNess Goetchius, Chair; Henry L. P. Beckwith, Secretary; Rodney Armstrong, Treasurer; and members D'Arcy J. D. Boulton, David Warner Dumas, Jane Fletcher Fiske, Philip J. Harris, Christopher Carter Lee, Anthony W. C. Phelps, Walter Lee Sheppard Jr., John Russel Sprague III, and Scott C. Steward.

Alphabetical List of Surnames

Abney	837	Greene	830
Alexander	845	Grote	821
Andrews	852	Halsey	882
Archer	834	Harbou	822
Argall	872	Hault de Lassus (de)	877
Baldwin	833	Hoare	850
Baugh	842	Ironmonger	859
Billouart	865	Jadwin	873
Bosvile	848	Kress	817
Bradley	836	Lightfoot	855
Bufkin	858	Mansfield	818
Bullock	835	Mellish	843
Burton	828	Merwede (van der)	824
Capell	832	Moncreiff	815
Castell	846	Munro	854
Cazenove	866	Murat	819, 820
Chamberlain	841	Oldys	883
Clauzel	885	Philippe de Marigny de	
Clerk	871	Mandeville	876
Clifton	878	Pormort	867
Colloredo-Mansfeld (von)	884	Powell	814
Colve	823	Printz	875
Corderoy	870	Rainsford	816
Cotter	838	Revell	840
Crommelin	879	Riddell	825
Derehaugh	826	Russell	864
Devlin	880	Saint-Phalle (de)	862
Domville	861	Spencer-Churchill	869
Dunbar	839	Staunton	874
Eltonhead	856	Stockett	831
Exner	860	Swinton	844
Freke	847	Tazewell	851
Goddard	853	Tucker	881
Godman	829	Waring	868
Goltz (von der)	827	Whitaker	857
Grant	863	Witham	849

THE ROLL

814. POWELL, Thomas Joseph (1787–1859), of Leominster, Herefordshire, England; to Virginia, 1817, then to Coshocton County, Ohio; and his nephew Rev. John Powell (1812–1863) to Coshocton County, Ohio, and Converse, Indiana.

Arms: Sable an eagle silver the beak and talons gold.

A mercer from a gentry family in Radnorshire, Wales, Thomas Joseph Powell was an ancestral first cousin of the English novelist Anthony Powell (1905–2000), who, among his many interests, researched his genealogy. In 1961–1962, Anthony Powell demonstrated his male-line descent from medieval Welsh gentry and ultimately from one of the so-called “royal tribes” of Wales, entitled under Welsh tradition to the undifferenced ancient arms given above. Powell registered his pedigree with the College of Arms in 1964,^[8] and subsequently published research on his nineteenth-century American Powell cousins.^[9]

815. MONCRIEFF, Alexander (1855–1935), of Perth, Scotland; to Minnesota by 1885, later California.

Arms: Silver a lion gules and a chief ermine all within a border engrailed azure charged with six stars gold.

Crest: A lion's head razed gules.

Motto: Esperance.

A member of a prominent family of Perth solicitors, Alexander Moncrieff came first to Minnesota and then to California, where he and his wife Mary Louise (Rosekrans) established a farm in the Pomona area. The arms were matriculated in Lyon Register in 1790 in the name of the immigrant's great-grandfather, Alexander Moncrieff of Culfargie. According to the Scottish heraldic scholar George Seton, this family never actually used the arms as matriculated—preferring instead the undifferenced coat without the border—but the version registered is the one to which the immigrant's line was legally entitled.^[10]

⁸ A[nthony] D. Powell, “The Powell Descent from Llwelyn Crùgeryr and the Princes of Deheubarth,” *Radnorshire Society Transactions* 31 (1961): 3–17; “Some Notes on the Descent of Llewelyn Crùgeryr from Rhys Gryg,” *Transactions* 32 (1962): 44–53. The descent and arms, referencing the 1964 College pedigree, are given in *Burke's Genealogical and Heraldic History of the Landed Gentry*, 18th ed., ed. Peter Townend et al., 3 vols (London, 1965–72), 1:576–579.

⁹ A[nthony] D. Powell, “Radnorshire Powells in America,” *Radnorshire Society Transactions* 42 (1972): 62–77, and “A Note on the Radnorshire Powells in America,” *Transactions* 44 (1972): 52. The torch was taken up by Geoffrey L. Fairs with two sequels: “The Powells and Howells of Radnor and West Herefordshire in the 18th and 18th Centuries,” *Transactions* 46 (1976): 51–60; and “Thomas¹ Howells of Hay and His Descendants in America,” *Register* 134 (1980): 27–47. Thomas¹ Howells was the father-in law of Thomas Joseph Powell and an ancestor of the novelist William Dean Howells.

¹⁰ Lyon Register 1:554 (1 May 1790) (ScotlandsPeople.gov.uk); G. Seton, *The House of Moncrieff* (Edinburgh, 1890), 114, 124–127. This family are distant cousins of the Moncreiffes in Roll #812,

816. RAINSFORD, Edward (1609–1680) of Staverton, Northamptonshire, England; to Boston, 1630.

Arms: Silver a cross gules, a molet in chief for difference.

A fisherman and merchant, the immigrant was the son of Robert and Mary (Kirton) Rainsford.^[11] The arms were entered by the immigrant's father at the 1619 visitation of Warwickshire, Edward appearing on the pedigree. As illustrated in the published edition of the visitation records, the molet is placed in chief point, at the upper end of the cross. The placement of such cadency marks was, however, a matter of artistic discretion, and a memorial to Edward's grandson John Rainsford (d. 1710/11) in St. Michael's Cathedral, Bridgetown, Barbados, reportedly showed the molet with six points and located in dexter chief.^[12]

817. KRESS, Johannes (1718–aft. 1784), and his brothers Heinrich (b. 1721), Casper (1726–1793), and Carl (1739–1792) of Steinau an der Strasse, Hesse-Nassau, Germany, to Pennsylvania, 1752.

Arms: Gules a sword bendwise silver hilt and pommel gold.

Crest: Out of a coronet gold issuing peacock feathers the trunk of a man proper vested gules, wearing a cap sable turned up ermine and plumed with peacock feathers, holding in his mouth between boar's teeth a sword fesswise as in the arms.

The immigrants were sons of Johann Peter Kress, innkeeper and city lieutenant of Steinau. After their arrival in Pennsylvania, Johann and Carl settled in Northampton County in the Lehigh Valley while Heinrich and Casper remained in Philadelphia. Only Carl left surviving issue.^[13]

The earliest record of the arms is a carving at the castle of Kraftshof near Nuremberg, dated 1291. The immigrants' entitlement to them was established in a late 15th century dispute between their direct ancestors—then seated near Kulmbach—and the more prominent Kresses of Nuremberg. When the latter challenged the Kulmbach family's right to the arms, the immigrants' seventh great-grandfather, Hermann Kress, responded by hanging his shield outside his lodgings when he went to attend the 1489 Diet in Nuremberg, accompanied by a sign offering to fight anyone who questioned his right to the arms on it. A court of arbitration convened by the

their common ancestor having lived in the early fifteenth century.

¹¹ Robert Charles Anderson, *Great Migration Begins: Immigrants to New England 1620–1633*, 3 vols. (Boston: NEHGS, 1995), 3:1543–1548.

¹² J. Fetherston, ed., *The Visitation of the County of Warwick...1619*, Harleian Soc., 21 (London, 1877), 48–50. For the Barbados memorial, see J. A. Rasmussen, "Edward Raynsford of Boston: English Ancestry and American Descendants," *Register* 139 (1985): 226–227, citing research of Committee member G. A. Moriarty.

¹³ K. F. von Frank zu Döfering and C. R. Roberts, *Kress Family History* (Vienna, 1930), 286, 321–329, 389–393.

emperor found in Hermann's favor, leading to an agreement that both lines were of the same shared ancestry.^[14]

818. MANSFIELD, John (ca 1601–1674), and his sisters Elizabeth and Anne, of London; to Massachusetts by 1634.

Arms: Gules a bend cotised silver between six crosslets fitchy gold.

Crest: A man's arm vested azure turned up ermine, the hand proper holding a club gold.

John Mansfield and his sisters Elizabeth (1592–ca 1658, wife of Rev. John Wilson) and Anne (ca 1597–1667, wife of Capt. Robert Keyne) were the children of John Mansfield of London and grandchildren of Lancelot Manfeld of Skirpenbeck, Yorkshire, to whom the arms were confirmed and the crest granted by William Flower, Norroy, in 1563.^[15] The original patent, apparently brought to New England by the immigrant in the seventeenth century, is now held by the Connecticut Historical Society.

819. MURAT, Charles Louis Achille Napoléon, Prince Murat (1801–1847), of Paris, then Vienna; to New York, 1821; settled in Florida 1824.

Arms: Per fess, the chief party dexter gold a horse rearing toward the sinister sable, sinister azure two cornucopias replenished in saltire gold; the base gold three human legs reflexed conjoined in pall surmounted in the center by a man's head proper; on an inescutcheon overall azure an eagle looking backward with wings inverted clutching in his talons a thunderbolt gold, the escutcheon ensigned with a royal crown proper, the cap azure.

Achille Murat was the eldest son of Joachim Murat and Caroline Bonaparte, younger sister of Napoleon Bonaparte. He came to the United States a few years after Bonaparte's conclusive defeat and soon settled in Florida, where he renounced his titles upon taking American citizenship.

The arms were granted by the emperor in 1806 when he appointed Joachim Murat King of Naples. They were inherited by Achille as titular Prince of Naples and are carved on his tomb in Tallahassee.

820. MURAT, Lucien Charles Joseph Napoléon, Prince Murat (1803–1878), of Paris, then Vienna; to Philadelphia, 1825.

Arms: Per fess, the chief azure an eagle looking backward with wings inverted clutching in his talons a thunderbolt gold; the base party, dexter gold a horse rearing toward the sinis-

¹⁴ Von Frank and Roberts, *Kress Family History*, 104–106.

¹⁵ Robert Charles Anderson, John C. Brandon, and P. C. Reed, "The Ancestry of the Royally-Descended Mansfields of the Massachusetts Bay," *Register* 155 (2001): 3–35; "Grant of a Crest to Lancelot Mansfeld of Skirpenbeck, co. York," *Miscellanea Genealogica et Heraldica*, 5th ser., 3 (1920): 146.

ter sable, sinister gold three human legs reflexed conjoined in pall surmounted in the center by a man's head proper.

Lucien Murat was the younger brother of Achille (#819 above). These are the arms designed for members of the House of Murat without personal arms of their own and thus those to which Lucien would have been entitled at the time of immigration to the United States. After the death of his elder brother Achille in 1847 he succeeded to the more elaborate arms registered as #819.^[16]

821. GROTE, Friedrich Franz, Graf (1901–1942), of Varchentin, Mecklenburg, Germany; to Boston by 1929.

Arms: Quarterly: 1 & 4: Silver a horse passant sable, the bridle gules; 2 & 3: Gold an eagle gules crowned beaked and membered of the field.

Crest: A panache of grouse tail-feathers sable [or a panache of peacock tail-feathers proper].

Supporters: Two unicorns.

Count Friedrich Franz Grote was in Boston by December 1929 where he married Rachel Derby Smith the following month. The couple soon returned to Germany where Grote joined the Nazi Party in 1931 and became a senior agricultural official. He was also an SS officer and in 1941 was called to active service on the Russian front, where he was killed early in 1942. Rachel returned to Boston after the war with their three daughters and two sons, who inherited the arms.^[17]

The Grotes were a family of ancient nobility (*Uradel*) from the principality of Lunenberg. The immigrant's great-great-grandfather was created a count of the Kingdom of Prussia in 1809, at which time the quarterings with the red eagle were added to the original arms, the black horse on silver.^[18]

822. HARBOU, Fritz (1814–1862), of Copenhagen, Denmark; to New York City, 1840.

Arms: Azure three bars wavy and in chief a six-pointed star silver.

Crest: A pair of maiden's arms, dexter azure, sinister vert, holding up a six-pointed star silver.

The immigrant was a younger son of Frederik Hans Walter Harbou, a chamberlain at the Danish royal court, and a descendant of Knud Nielsen Harbou, who was ennobled and granted the arms by King Christopher III in 1440. The descent is set forth in various

¹⁶ A. Borel de Hauterive, *Annuaire de la noblesse de France*, 17 (Paris, 1860), 60.

¹⁷ "Friedrich Franz von Grote," Wikipedia [German-language] (de.wikipedia.org/wiki/Friedrich_Franz_von_Grote); "Back Bay Houses: 348 Commonwealth" (backbayhouses.org/348-commonwealth).

¹⁸ J. Siebmacher's *grosses und allgemeines Wappenbuch* [New Siebmacher], vol. 2, part 9, *Der Hannöversche Adel* (Nürnberg, 1870), 8.

editions of the Danish nobiliary yearbook.^[19] Fritz initially lived in New York City but eventually settled in Canandaigua, N.Y. He died in Port Royal, S.C., in 1862 while serving in a New York engineer regiment. He was survived by a widow, Judy (*née* Fritcher), and six young children.^[20]

823. COLVE, Anthony (d. 1693), of Veere, Zeeland, Netherlands; to New York City, 1673.

Arms: Silver on a cross sable five boar's heads razed gold.

Crest: A boar's head razed between two wings [tinctures unknown].

Anthony Colve, descendant of a line of military officers of noble Flemish origin, commanded the marines in the Dutch force that recaptured New York in August 1673 during the Third Anglo-Dutch War. He was then appointed governor of the province, serving as such until New York was returned to English control in November 1674 pursuant to the terms of the peace treaty.^[21]

When he died in 1693, the former governor was buried in the Groote Kerk in Veere, the funeral escutcheon bearing the arms of Colve quartered with those of his other fifteen great-great-grandparents.^[22] The monument is no longer extant, having been destroyed by French troops in 1813, but the arms are recorded in contemporary sources as well as Rietstap's *Armorial Général*.^[23]

824. VAN DER MERWEDE, Emanuel (1832–1894), and eight siblings, of Goor, Overijssel, Netherlands; to New York City, 1848.

Arms: Gules a fess silver between fifteen bezants.

Crest: Three ostrich plumes [usually one gold between two gules].

The immigrants were the nine youngest children—two sons and seven daughters—of Johan Frederik van der Merwede and his wife Geertruida, *née* Wouters. Soon after Johan's death in 1847, Geertruida

¹⁹ H. R. Hiort-Lorenzen and A. Thiset, *Danmarks Adels Aarbog*, 14th ed. (Copenhagen, 1897), 164–185. The Danish blazon of the arms is “en sexoddet hvid Stjerne over tre hvide Bølger i blatt Felt” (“a six-pointed white star over three white waves in a blue field”).

²⁰ R. Bruce Diebold, “The Family Bible of Fritz Harbou,” *The New York Genealogical and Biographical Record* 135 (2004): 163–168; Hiort-Lorenzen and Thiset, *Danmarks Adels Aarbog*, 178–179.

²¹ Artyom Anikin, “The Lost Soldier of Orange: A Brief Biography of Governor Anthony Colve, 1644–1693,” *New York History* 96 (2015): 336–353; William J. Hoffman, “Anthony Colve, the Last of the Dutch Governors of New Netherland,” *The New York Genealogical and Biographical Record* 72 (1941): 186–191.

²² Hoffman, “Anthony Colve”, 190; Anikin, “Lost Soldier,” 8. The source cited by Anikin is a manuscript “Genealogie of Stamboek van het Geslagt van Colme...1592–1772,” compiled in 1805 (Amsterdam, Centraal Bureau voor Genealogie [CBG], Genealogische Handschriften [GHS] 02 E 15 [FSL DGS 8903155, images 95ff]).

²³ J.-B. van Rietstap, *Armorial Général*, 2nd ed. (Gouda, 1861), 1:450. According to the online heraldic database of the CBG (cbgfamiliewapens.nl), the arms are also recorded in Reinier van Heemskerck, *Wapen boeck van adelijke en aanzienelijke famiellien in de 17 provintien* (ca. 1790) [CBG, GHS 50 C 03] and *Collection de 2266 armoiries . . . de familles nobles et patriciennes des Pays-Bas* (ca. 1825) [CBG, GHS 50 A 08].

packed up the children and sailed for the United States, arriving in New York in 1848. Emanuel, his younger brother Floris, and several of their sisters married and left issue.^[24]

The Van der Merwede children were members of a noble lineage originating in the vicinity of Dordrecht in the mid-thirteenth century.^[25] The arms are first attested as early as 1288 (without indication of tinctures) on the seal of Daniel van der Merwede. The earliest known color emblazonment is in the late fourteenth-century *Gelre Armorial*.^[26]

825. RIDDELL, Stuart Edward (1929–2018) of Victoria, British Columbia, Canada; to Sausalito, California, by 1964.

Arms: Silver a chevron gules between three ears of rye slipped and bladed vert.

Crest: A dexter hand proper holding an ear of rye slipped and bladed gold.

Motto: Virtus maturuit.

Stuart Riddell, son of Alec and Mary (Cameron) Riddell, was a noted small-boat sailor and travel writer who also worked as a marine surveyor in the San Francisco Bay area.^[27] He was a ninth-generation descendant in the direct male (although not the senior) line from Sir Walter Riddell of that Ilk, 2nd baronet, who matriculated the arms in Lyon Register between 1672 and 1677.^[28]

826. DEREHAUGH, Anne (ca 1585–1642), widow of John Stratton and mother of John and Elizabeth Stratton (*Roll* #425), of Badingham, Suffolk, England, to Salem, Massachusetts, 1637.

Arms: Sable three martlets in bend between two bendlets silver.

Crest: A tyger passant gold tufted and maned sable.

Anne (Derehaugh) Stratton, daughter of William and Mary (Wright) Derehaugh and widow of John Stratton of Shotley, Suffolk, came to New England in 1637 with her children John and Elizabeth Stratton (*Roll* #425).^[29] The Derehaugh family, never large, went

²⁴ H. L. Hommes, "Genealogie Van der Merwede," *Nederlandse Leeuw* 59 (1941): 125–141.

²⁵ The line was interrupted by one illegitimate generation in the fifteenth century in the person of the immigrants' eighth great-grandfather Daniel, but contemporary records make clear that this did not affect the family's nobility (e.g., Daniel's son Jan and two grandsons were listed among the nobles attending King Philip II's inauguration at Dordrecht in 1549) or its right to the arms. Hommes, "Genealogie Van der Merwede," col. 127.

²⁶ B. de Keijzer, "Van der Merwede," a monograph on the history of the arms, online at *Hollandse Genealogische Databank* (www.hogenda.nl).

²⁷ "Fair Winds to Stuart Riddell" [obituary], *Floating Times*, 12 Nov. 2018 (ft.floatinghomes.org/fair-winds-to-stuart-riddell).

²⁸ Peter Townend, ed., *Burke's Genealogical and Heraldic History of the Peerage, Baronetage and Knightage*, 105th ed. (London, 1970), 2253; Lyon Register 1:403 (1672–77) (Scotland's People.gov.uk).

²⁹ Anne's ancestry was established by Robert Battle, "English Ancestry of Anne (Derehaugh) Stratton of Salem, Massachusetts," *Register* 155 (2001): 367–390, 156 (2002), 39–61.

extinct in the male line in 1633, within Anne's lifetime.^[30] Although the arms are not found in any visitation record, they appear in a seventeenth-century pedigree collection and on the 1612 tomb of a second cousin, styled "esquire," in Orford, Suffolk. The extinction of the family within the visitation period, combined with the public use of arms and the title "esquire," make a case for acceptance of the arms.

827. VON DER GOLTZ, Graf Erich Wilhelm August (1862–1939), of Schöna, Lower Bavaria, Germany; to New York City, 1887.

Arms: Party, dexter silver standing upon a stone wall with three merlons gules a lion holding in his forepaws an annulet gold; sinister azure a chevron between three fleurs-de-lys gold.

Crests: Two: 1 (dexter): Out of a coronet a demi-lion holding in his forepaws an annulet gold; 2 (sinister): Out of a coronet gold the trunk of a woman proper vested gules and wearing a coronet mounted with three lozenges gold.

A gynecologist who came to New York to practice soon after taking his M.D. at the University of Basel, Dr. von der Goltz renounced his comital title when he became an American citizen in 1893.^[31] He married Klara Schulz and had a son and a daughter.

The immigrant was a member of the Klausdorf line of a family of ancient East Prussian nobility. His great-grandfather was created a count by King Friedrich Wilhelm III of Prussia in 1786.^[32] The dexter crest is sometimes shown turned to sinister to respect the other one.

828. BURTON, Thomas, of London, England; to Portsmouth, Rhode Island, by 1638.

Arms: Silver a bend wavy sable.

Crest: A flexed arm holding a spear.

Immigrant Thomas Burton, grocer of London, was a brother of Stephen Burton, merchant, who entered a spare two-generation pedigree with these arms and crest in the visitation of London of 1633–35.^[33] The visitation informant named no siblings, but his relationship to Thomas is proved with mutual family connec-

³⁰ Battle, "English Ancestry of Anne (Derehaugh) Stratton", 155:371; "Additional Suffolk Pedigrees," in *The Visitations of Suffolk*, ed. Walter C. Metcalfe (Exeter, 1882), 189.

³¹ I. A. Watson, ed, *Physicians and Surgeons of America* (Concord, N.H., 1896), 81; "U.S. Naturalization Record Indexes, 1791–1992" (Ancestry.com, index and images).

³² *Gothaisches genealogisches Taschenbuch der gräflichen Häuser*, vol. 23 (Gotha, 1850), 233, and vol. 85 (Gotha, 1912), 342. The arms are as given in *J. Siebmacher's grosses und allgemeines Wappenbuch* [New Siebmacher], vol. 3, part 1, sub-vol. 2, i.e., G. A. Mülverstedt, *Der Preussische Adel: Freiherren und Grafen (Nachträge und Verbesserungen)* (Nürnberg, 1906), 9 and plate 6.

³³ *The Visitation of London, anno domini 1633, 1634, and 1635*, ed. Joseph Jackson Howard and Joseph Lemuel Chester, 2 vols., Harleian Soc., 15, 17 (London, 1880–83), 1:128. On the

tions shown in deeds and records of the London livery companies to which they belonged. Thomas's son Stephen, also a merchant, remained in London, though he inherited his father's land in Rhode Island. The arms were also used by a Burton family of Kinsley, Yorkshire, attested in Tonge's visitation of 1530 and later;^[34] no connection to this London family is known.

829. GODMAN, Elizabeth, of Ote Hall, Wivelsfield, Suffolk, England, to New Haven Colony about 1640.

Arms: Party ermine and counterermine, on a chief indented gold a lion passant vert.

Crest: A heathcock.

Elizabeth Godman, who immigrated as a single woman and never married, has attracted interest as an early accused witch.^[35] Her emigration was likely spurred by religious dissent, since she was censured by the rector of the church at Wivelsfield in 1634 "for pulling down the May boughes in a rude scornfull manner, which were brought into the church to adorn it."^[36]

Elizabeth died in 1660; in 1663, a claim was made on her estate by Mrs. Lucy Farnedon (in England) as her only surviving sister.^[37] Elizabeth and Lucy were daughters of Thomas and Mary (Porter) Godman of Ote Hall, Wivelsfield, Sussex.^[38] Their brother Edward Godman claimed in 1634 the same arms that had been recorded for a cousin, Thomas Godman of Lethered, Surrey, in 1579.^[39] Those arms are blazoned in the 1623 visitation of Surrey, but with no pedigree to indicate how far back they were presumed to have been borne.^[40]

immigrant's connection see Peter Ray, "The English Ancestry of Thomas Burton of Portsmouth, Rhode Island, Signer of the Remonstrance of 1646," *Register* 161 (2007): 101–112.

³⁴ *Heraldic Visitation of the Northern Counties in 1530 by Thomas Tonge...*, ed. W. H. Longstaffe, Surtees Soc., 41 (Durham, 1863), 79; *Visitation of Yorkshire, Made in the Years 1584/5*, ed. Joseph Foster (London, 1875), 7.

³⁵ Diane Rapaport, "The Witch at the Top of the Stairs," *New England Ancestors* 7.3 (Summer 2006), 51–52. Her parentage was noted by John C. Brandon in *New England Ancestors* 8.2 (Spring 2007), 8.

³⁶ "Notes from the Act Books of the Archdeaconry Court at Lewes," *Sussex Archaeological Collections* 49 (1906): 62.

³⁷ *Records of the Colony or Jurisdiction of New Haven, from May, 1653, to the Union*, ed. Charles J. Hoadley, 2 vols. (Hartford, 1858), 1:497–498.

³⁸ Percy S. Godman, *Some Account of the family of Godman...* (London, 1897), 40–42 and chart facing 29.

³⁹ Noted in Godman, *Some Account*, 40–41, quoting an unidentified MS at the College of Arms (perhaps C 27), but not in published eds. of the visitation. The 1579 confirmation: Joseph Foster and H. W. Rylands, *Grantees of Arms... to the End of the 17th Century*, Harleian Soc., 66 (London, 1915), 103.

⁴⁰ *The Visitations of Surrey... 1530... 1572... 1623*, ed. W. Bruce Bannerman, Harleian Soc., 43 (London, 1899), 229. Edward Godman of Wivelsfield and Thomas Godman of Lethered were third cousins.

830. GREENE, Jane, wife of William Poole (Roll #57); of Milton Clevedon, Somerset, England, to Taunton, Massachusetts, 1636.

Arms: Silver on a fret azure five bezants on a chief sable a buck statant between two molets gold pierced gules.

Crest: An arm erect, habited vert, hand proper, holding a branch of holly vert fructed gules.

Jane, wife of William Poole of Taunton and Boston, died in Dorchester in 1690.^[41] She has long been known to have been a sister of John Greene of Milton Clevedon, Somerset.^[42] They were two of the children of John Greene and his wife Cecily Walrond, recorded, with these arms, in the 1623 visitation of Somerset.^[43]

831. STOCKETT, Lewis (1622–ca. 1667) and brothers Thomas, Francis, and Henry, of Bekesbourne, Kent, England; to All Hallows Parish, Anne Arundel County, Maryland, by 1667.

Arms: Gold a lion and on a chief sable a castle triple-towered silver between two bezants.

The four Stockett brothers, Lewis, Dr. Francis, Henry, and Capt. Thomas, were sons of Thomas Stockett of Bekesbourne, Kent, a barrister of the Middle Temple, and his wife Frances Aylesworth.^[44] The parents are in the visitation of Kent of 1619,^[45] but with only one son listed—their firstborn, John, who subsequently died as an infant. The immigrant Thomas Stockett left a “silver seal engraved with his coat of arms” to his brother Francis. The visitation gives four quarters for Thomas Stockett, father of the colonists. Quarters two and three appear to belong to the colonists’ paternal great-grandmother

⁴¹ Robert Charles Anderson, *The Great Migration Directory: Immigrants to New England, 1620–1640* (Boston, 2015), 268–269; Douglas Richardson, *Royal Ancestry: A Study in Colonial and Medieval Families*, 5 vols. (Salt Lake City, 2013) [hereafter Richardson, *Royal Ancestry*], 5:60–61.

⁴² Aspinwall recorded a 1646 power of attorney for the recovery of a testamentary legacy for Jane Poole from “John Greene her brother,” deceased, “of Milton, Somerset” (*A Volume Relating to the Early History of Boston Containing the Aspinwall Notarial Records from 1644 to 1651* [Boston, 1903], 48). An additional statement of kinship is found in the 1685 will of Katherine Northcote, widow, of Hoxton, Middlesex; the testatrix was born Katherine Gale, daughter of Theophilus and Bridget (Walrond) Gale (Douglas Richardson, post to Usenet group soc.genealogy.medieval, 11 Nov. 2006, citing a pedigree of the family of Walrond of Seten and Beer, Somersetshire, in *Transactions of the Devonshire Association for the Advancement of Science, Literature, and Art* 39 [1907]: 264–266).

⁴³ *The Visitation of the County of Somerset... 1623*, ed. F. T. Colby, Harleian Soc., 11 (London, 1876), 43. Royal ancestry for Jane through the Walronds is noted in Gary Boyd Roberts, *The Royal Descents of 900 Immigrants*, 2nd ed., 3 vols. (Boston, 2022), 2:743–745.

⁴⁴ James Duvall Trabue, “Arms and Ancestry of the Stocketts of Maryland,” *The Coat of Arms*, new ser., 15 (2004): 311–326. See also Joshua Dorsey Warfield, *Founders of Anne Arundel and Howard Counties*, Maryland (Baltimore, 1905), 94, which quotes a contemporary deposition naming the four brothers in Maryland and noting that they belonged to Kentish gentry. While Trabue does not spend time explicitly proving the colonists’ parentage, the wills of Thomas and Frances (Aylesworth) Stockett of Bekesbourne (from 1638 and 1648 respectively) name four sons identical to the brothers later found in Maryland.

⁴⁵ *The Visitations of Kent, 1619–21*, ed. Robert Hovenden, Harleian Soc., 42 (London, 1898), 184–185.

Lucy (—), wife of Lewis Stockett of St. Stephen's Hackington, Kent.^[46] The fourth belongs to the colonists' paternal grandmother Joan (Biggs) Stockett.

Thomas¹ Stockett's wife, Mary Wells (daughter of Richard¹ Wells of Herring Creek, Charles City County, Virginia) may have used arms in her own right (she left a "silver seal in a lozenge shield" to her daughter Frances, wife of Mareen Duvall), but her father's origin and right to arms have not been determined.

832. CAPELL, Horace Charles George Arthur (1868–1953), of Great Easton, Essex, England; to Thayer County, Nebraska, 1888.

Arms: Gules a lion between three crosslets fitchy gold.

Crest: A demi-lion holding a crosslet fitchy gold.

Motto: *Fide et fortitudine.*

Horace Capell was the eldest surviving son of Rev. Horatio Bladen Capell, rector of Great Easton, Essex, and great-great-grandson of the 4th Earl of Essex. He married in Thayer County, Nebraska, about 1896, Clara Jackson, daughter of Ozro Jackson, and left issue. The immigrant's great-grandson William Jennings Capell of Yuba City, California, was, in 2005, heir presumptive to the earldom.^[47]

833. BALDWIN, William, and his sister Frances (Baldwin) (Townsend) (Jones) Williams, of Great Stoughton, Huntingdonshire, England; Frances to Northumberland County, Virginia, by 1639; William to York County, Virginia, year uncertain.

Arms: Party azure and gold, a fleur-de-lys between three crescents counterchanged.

Frances Baldwin's ancestry was established by John Anderson Brayton in 2004^[48] and further explored by Jeffery A. Duvall in 2006.^[49] Frances Baldwin had three husbands in Virginia, Richard Townsend, Richard Jones, and Robert Williams, and left issue by all three. Her brother William Baldwin, also in Virginia, had one daughter who left issue. Their father was one of the younger sons—Francis, John, or Oliver—of John and Katherine (Mackworth) Baldwin of Great Staughton, Huntingdonshire.^[50] The settlers'

⁴⁶ A memorial plaque at St. Stephen's Hackington shows Stockett impaling two unidentified quarters for this woman, whose surname is unknown.

⁴⁷ C. Mosley, ed., *Burke's Peerage, Baronetage & Knightage*, 107th ed., 3 vols. (London, 2003), 1:1349; Arthur Fox-Davies, *Armorial Families*, 2 vols. (London, 1895), 1:175. On the 2005 heir presumptive see Ann M. Simmons, "Blueblood Named Bill is in Line to be Called Earl," *Los Angeles Times*, 25 July 2005; also "This Week," *National Review*, 29 Aug. 2005, p. 10.

⁴⁸ John Anderson Brayton, "The Ancestry of Frances (Baldwin) Townshend-Jones-Williams," *The Virginia Genealogist* 48 (2004): 170–184; 49 (2005): 210–212.

⁴⁹ Jeffery A. Duvall, "Murders, Mistresses, and More: Further Thoughts on the Ancestry of Frances (Baldwin) Townshend-Jones-Williams," *The Virginia Genealogist* 50 (2006): 121–129.

⁵⁰ Family and arms in Henry Ellis, ed., *Visitation of the County of Huntingdon... 1613*, Camden Soc., 43 (1849), 58. The relationship is proved by the 1674 PCC will of their brother, Robert Baldwin, gent., of Great Staughton, which names Frances's children as his nephews. Robert Baldwin had

Mackworth grandmother belonged to the senior branch in Rutland of the Mackworth family whose junior branch in Shropshire was ancestral to four New England settlers (Arthur Mackworth, *Roll* #295, and others in female lines).^[51]

834. ARCHER, Henry (1605–) of Epping, Essex, England; to Ipswich, Massachusetts, by 1639.

Arms: Ermine on a cross sable a crescent gold [originally silver].

Crest: A wyvern volant silver.

As shown in a series of articles in the *Register* and *The Genealogist* between 1998 and 2004 (most of them by Myrtle Stevens Hyde), the immigrant was the son of Francis Archer of Epping, Essex, and great-great-grandson of John Boys *alias* Archer (temp. Henry VI), to whose descendants these arms were confirmed and the crest granted by Robert Cooke, Clarenceux King of Arms, in 1575.^[52] Francis Archer appears on the pedigree—substantially consistent with the recent scholarship—that was submitted when the arms were reconfirmed at the 1612 visitation. The only alteration between the 1575 patent and the 1612 confirmation was a change in tincture of the crescent on the center of the cross from silver to gold.^[53]

835. BULLOCK, Edward (d. 1656), of Barkham, Berkshire, England; to Dorchester, Massachusetts, 1635.

Arms: Gules a chevron ermine between three bull's heads caboshed silver armed gold.

Crest: Five Lochaber axes handles gold, blades purpure, bound with an escarf gules tassels gold.

Edward Bullock descended from the holders of the manors of Arborfield and Barkham, Berkshire, which his uncle Thomas Bullock had sold in 1589.^[54] Edward's father, William (d. 1623) contested the sale and bankrupted himself so doing. Edward himself unsuccessfully continued, even from New England, his father's efforts to

become head of this family on the death of his cousin, John Baldwin, gent., of Great Staughton (1600–1658), who was the only member of his generation shown in the 1613 visitation pedigree; John had died without issue, but his will named his cousin Robert, brother of the emigrants, as his heir. The two wills prove the Virginia settlers were members of the Great Staughton family.

⁵¹ Nathaniel Lane Taylor, "Mackworths of Shropshire: Royal Ancestry and Colonial Descendants," *The Genealogist* 35 (2021): 100–125, 157–191.

⁵² M. S. Hyde, "Ancestors of Elizabeth Archer," *The Genealogist* 12 (1998): 91–98, "More About the Archer Family in England," *The Genealogist* 18 (2004): 59–73, and "The William Archer Family in England," *Register* 158 (2004): 341–346; M. L. Sanborn and L. Mahler, "The English Origin of Henry Archer of Ipswich, Massachusetts," *Register* 158 (2004): 117–123. Cooke's patent confirming the arms is transcribed in J. Archer, "De Boys or Boy *alias* Archer Line," *Register* 168 (2014): 101–118.

⁵³ *The Visitations of Essex... 1552... 1558... 1570... 1612... 1634*, ed. Walter. C. Metcalfe, 2 vols., Harleian Soc., 13–14 (London, 1878–79), 1:136–137.

⁵⁴ In the 1532 and 1566 visitations of Berkshire (*The Four Visitations of Berkshire*, ed. Harry Rylands, 2 vols., Harleian Soc., 56–57 [London, 1907–8], 1:4, 19–20).

reclaim the manors.^[55] Bullock subsequently returned to England and died there, testate, by January 1656.^[56]

836. BRADLEY, Thomas, of Ackworth, Yorkshire, England; to Virginia (perhaps New Kent County) by 1665.

Arms: Gold a fess azure between three lozenge-shaped buckles gules.

Dugdale's visitation of Yorkshire of 1665–66 includes an entry for Thomas Bradley, D.D., rector of Acworth, Yorkshire, a second son of a Henry Bradley of Okeingham, Berkshire (d. 1645).^[57] The informant, Dr. Bradley, notes that his eldest son, Thomas, is "a merchant in Virginia." This gives an unambiguous notice of the armiger in America. What is less certain is whether he can be identified with the settler of New Kent County whose descendants now claim the identity.

837. ABNEY, Dannet (d. 1732) and his brother Paul, of the city of Leicester, England; to King William County, Virginia, by 1700.

Arms: Gold on a chief gules a lion passant silver, a molet for difference.

This gentry family, originally from Derbyshire, appears in the visitation of Leicestershire of 1619, where the father of the immigrants is a child age five years.^[58] Dannet settled in Saint Margaret's Parish, King William County; his brother Paul, who predeceased him (Dannet married Paul's widow) had been a merchant in Virginia. Dannet died 1732, leaving issue. Paul *may* be the father of George Abney of Henrico County.^[59]

(to be continued)

⁵⁵ A discussion of Bullock's suits is in David French and Janet Firth, *Barkham: A History* (Barkham, Berkshire, 2000), 75–78, including a chancery suit initiated by "Edward Bullock, gent. an inhabitant in New England," in which he confirms his own parentage and refers to the suit to recover Arborfield and Barkham.

⁵⁶ "Abstracts of the Earliest Wills," *Register* 6 (1852): 355–356; Susan Hardman Moore, *Abandoning America: Life-Stories from Early New England* (Woodbridge, Suffolk, 2013), 69.

⁵⁷ *The Visitation of the County of Yorke Begun in A.D. 1665 and Finished in A.D. 1666*, ed. Robert Davies, Surtees Soc., 36 (1859), 8.

⁵⁸ *The Visitation of the County of Leicester in the Year 1619*, ed. John Fetherston, Harleian Soc., 2 (London, 1870), 154.

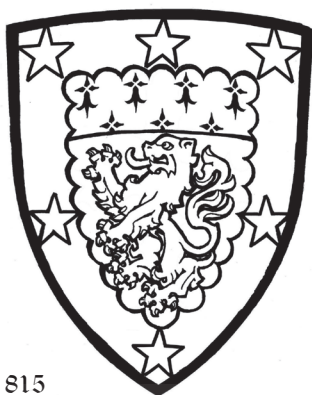
⁵⁹ Richardson, *Royal Ancestry*, 1:108–109, based in part on Patrick Montague-Smith, "An Unrecorded Line of Descent from King Edward I of England with Some Early Settled American Descendants," *The Genealogist* 5 (1984), 131–157.

Powell



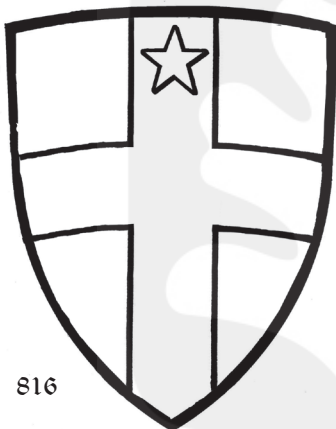
814

Moncreiff



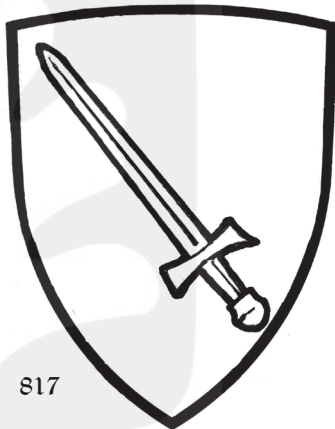
815

Rainsford



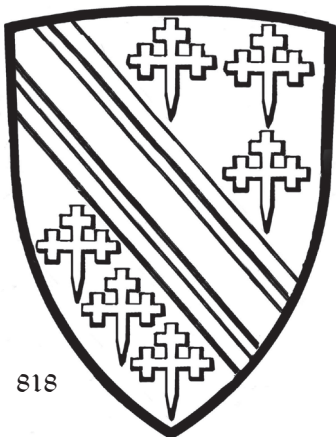
816

Kress



817

Mansfield



818

Murat



819

Murat



820

Grote



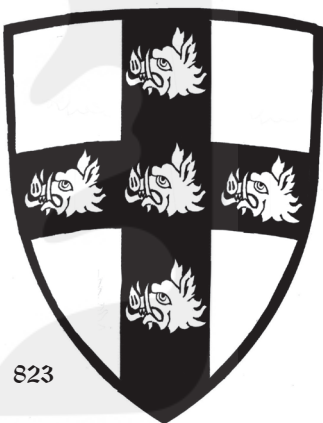
821

Harbou



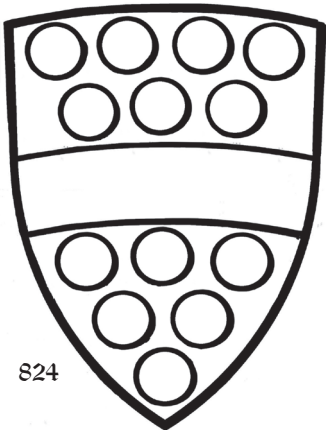
822

Colbe



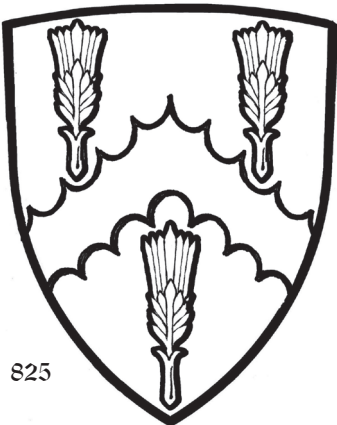
823

van der Alerwede



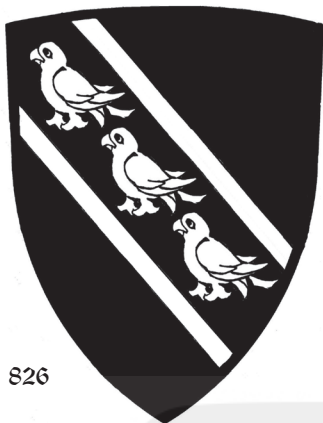
824

Riddell



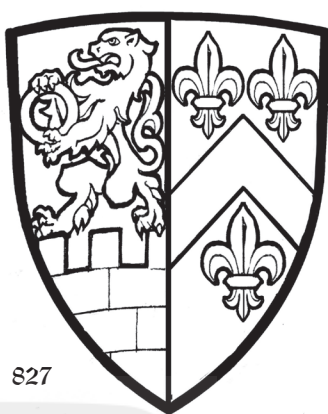
825

Derehaugh



826

von der Goltz



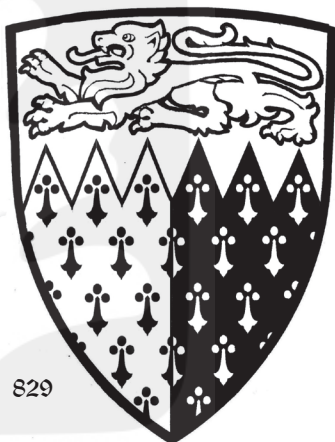
827

Burton



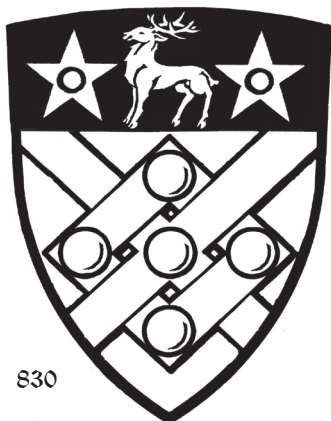
828

Godman



829

Greene



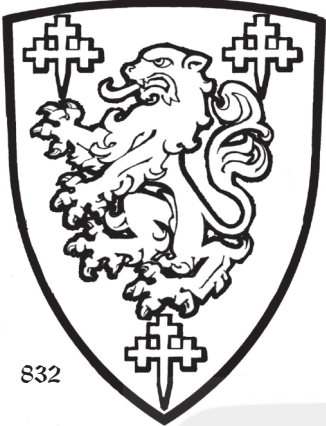
830

Stockett



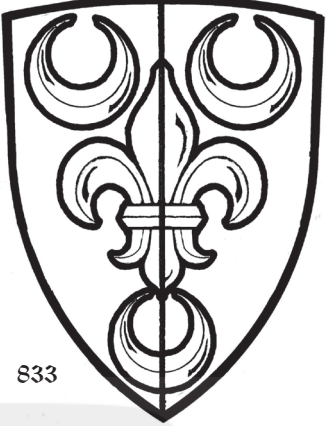
831

Capell



832

Baldwin



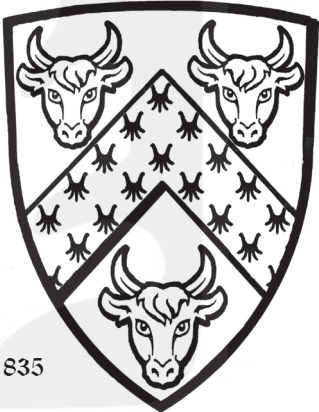
833

Archer



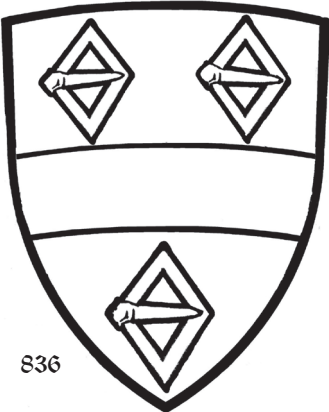
834

Bullock



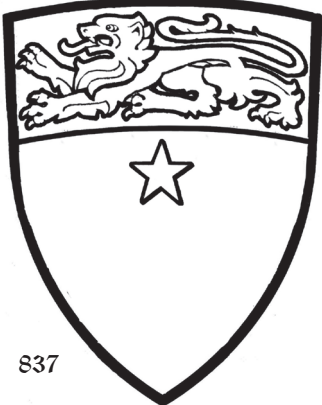
835

Bradley



836

Abney



837

Reviews of Books*

The Bragdon Genealogy: Descendants of Arthur Bragdon of York Maine Through Seven Generations, by Priscilla Eaton, FASG (Waterville, Maine: Maine Genealogical Society [Special Publication No. 94], 2023), xvi + 760 pp. Hardcover, \$55 plus shipping (\$40 for members of the Maine Genealogical Society). Order from the Maine Genealogical Society at MaineRoots.org.

Following her success in the two-volume *Littlefield Genealogy, Descendants of Edmund Littlefield of Wells, Maine through Six Generations*, Priscilla Eaton has compiled another massive tome. Her preface clearly articulates the need for a study of this family whose roots in Maine extend back to 1636: “As York historian Charles Edward Banks noted in 1900, the Bragdons present a tangle, whose ‘contemporaneous nomenclature’ confounds the confusion and often leads the genealogist astray.” Eaton truly fleshes out the skeleton of Banks’s original 69-page manuscript as well as the work of two other Bragdon family historians. Explanatory footnotes abound in correcting previous errors in identification or justifications for including a possible descendant for whom evidence is not conclusive.

The book swells from 153 pages in generation five, to 363 pages for generations six and seven. Female lines extend through one generation. Index of Places provides an additional tool to locating descendants far-removed from Maine. Although all notes tie into her Key of Short-Title References at the beginning of the book, one wishes Eaton had been more specific in citing sources that only serve as general indexes, i.e. U.S. General Index to Pension Files, 1861–1934, rather than referencing a soldier or survivor’s pension file number.

A brief chapter on “Unplaced Bragdon Families and Records before 1850” and an Appendix, “Exploring Arthur Bragdon’s English Origins,” concludes the work. Eaton, an eleventh-generation Bragdon descendant, is to be commended for an invaluable book for Maine researchers in its depth and scope of studying one family over three centuries. As she concludes in her preface, “The Bragdons have an important story to tell, the story of Maine, New England, and America.”

– Michael F. Dwyer, FASG

* Unsigned reviews are by the editor.

The Great Migration: Immigrants to New England 1636–1638, volume 1, A–Be, by Ian Watson (Boston: NEHGS, 2024), cii + 721 pp. Hardcover, \$69.95 plus shipping. Order from NEHGS at Shop.AmericanAncestors.org or by phone at 888-296-3447.

This is the first volume of the most recent series of books released by American Ancestor's Great Migration Study Project (GMSP), directed by Robert Charles Anderson. The first series, covering the years 1620 through 1633, consisted of three volumes published in 1995. The second series, covering immigrants who arrived in 1634 and 1635, consisted of seven volumes published from 1999 through 2011, the greater number of volumes covering a shorter period of time a consequence of the significant increase in the volume of immigrants in this time period. The third series, of which the book under current review is the first entry, will cover the arrivals of 1636 through 1638; and a projected fourth series will cover 1639 and 1640, after which the rate of migration from England to New England dropped significantly. The GMSP has also published three volumes superseding the coverage of many of the 1620–1633 immigrants (*The Pilgrim Migration: Immigrants to Plymouth Colony 1620–1633* [2004], *The Winthrop Fleet: Massachusetts Bay Company Immigrants to New England 1629–1630* [2012], and *The Mayflower Migration: Immigrants to Plymouth, 1620* [2020]), with plans to cover the rest of those early immigrants in volumes dedicated to colonists from East Anglia and the West Country of England.

As in previous volumes, this volume begins with an extensive introduction about the methodology and sources used in compiling the sketches, and ends with four indexes—a standard index of names arranged by surname, an index of those same names but arranged by first name (useful for finding potential matches for women whose maiden surnames are unknown, as well as for identifying possible naming patterns), an index of places in New England and Europe, and an index of ships' names.

Immediately preceding these indexes is a new feature—full sketches of immigrants who should have been included in the 1634–1635 series but who had been mistakenly or inadvertently left out. In this volume, those immigrants are *Judith Alward* (1635 Roxbury), *Samuel Appleton* (1635 Ipswich), *John Arratt* (1635 Boston), *Thomas Atkinson* (1635 Concord), *John Ault* (1635 Oyster River), *Bartholomew Barnard* (1635 York), *George Bates* (1635 Boston), and *James Bennett* (1635 n.p.); other such passed-over immigrants will be covered in the alphabetically appropriate forthcoming volumes.

The bulk of this book is made up of sketches of 129 immigrants and their families who were certainly in New England by 1638 but cannot be shown to have arrived before 1636, from *John Abbey* (1636 Salem) to *Robert Betts* (1636 Watertown). As in previous volumes, these sketches are very nearly exhaustive, both with respect to the people covered and the standard sources consulted for each person. They range in size from less than a page to fifteen pages long. Each sketch is divided into the same sections as in the previous series, with two useful additions: *Origin* (the last-known European location of the immigrant before coming to New England), *Previous Residences* (a

new section—any European locations in which the immigrant and his or her spouse was known to have lived or worked, if different than the *Origin*), *Migration* (year of arrival in New England and the ship name if known), *First Residence* (where in New England they first show up), *Removes* (subsequent New England locations), *Return Trips* (back to Europe), *Occupation*, *Church Membership*, *Freeman*, *Offices*, *Education*, *Estate*, *Birth*, *Death*, *Marriage*, *Children*, *Associations*, *Comments* (a new feature here is that this section employs separate subheadings for discussions linked to the previous sections as well as for other issues such as “Identity” and “Character” not listed among those sections), and *Bibliographic Note*. In this reviewer’s opinion as someone interested in the English origins of immigrants, the addition of the *Previous Residences* section is particularly useful and addresses the one complaint that I had with previous volumes, in that for many immigrants the last English location in which they could be found was different than where they were truly *from* (where they were baptized and reared, and where their extended families lived); also, truncating previous known locations fails to distinguish between peripatetic and more-settled individuals. The addition of the new *Previous Residences* section fixes those issues.

Like the other series and individual volumes put out by the GMSP, this book is a welcome and indispensable source for genealogical and historical research in early New England. It is invaluable as a summary and analysis of previously published work, an exhaustive scan of the standard original early New England sources for each of the sketches’ subjects, and in several cases presentations of new discoveries of European origins or connections. Ian Watson deserves our thanks for this splendid addition to the *Great Migration* corpus, and I eagerly await the forthcoming volumes in this series which will be compiled by Nathan Murphy, FASG.

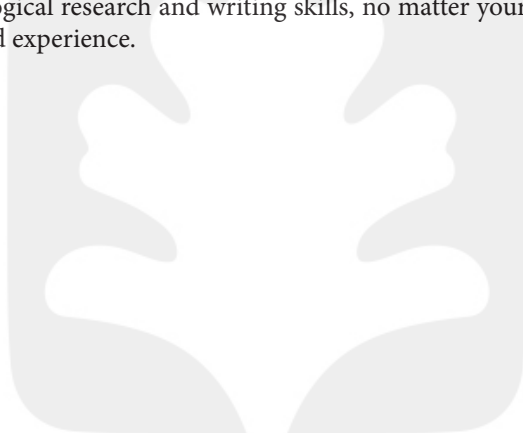
Telling Her Story: A Guide to Researching and Writing about Women of the Past, by Sharon DeBartolo Carmack (Salt Lake City: Scattered Leaves Press, 2024), 380 pp., illustrations. Softcover (10x8 in.), \$24.99. Order from Amazon.com.

As a long-time genealogical educator and author, Sharon DeBartolo Carmack is uniquely qualified to write this book. The item under review is an updated, reworked, and greatly expanded version of the same author’s *A Genealogist’s Guide to Discovering Your Female Ancestors* (1998), building on the strengths of that work with the benefit of decades of experience. Many of the categories remain the same, though extensively enlarged and improved, and sometimes rearranged. There are more categories and types of records and resources presented, and many more case studies. For people like this reviewer who learn best by doing and by concrete example, these case studies are invaluable, as well as entertaining.

This book does an excellent job of describing what life was like for women throughout the history of the United States and the former colonies making

it up, useful both for drawing attention to the types of resources that could come into play for modern-day researchers and for giving color and context to those lives when recounted in print. This reflects another significant aspect of this book—it focuses not just on how and where to discover and interpret information about your female ancestors and relatives, but also how to go about writing about them. Adding human interest to sometimes dry facts is laudable, but accuracy is also important. A good deal of space is well-spent on the task of maintaining the line between speculative writing and historical fiction.

The search for ancestors of course involves looking for both male and female family members, though for many reasons the former tend to be easier to find than the latter. While this book aims to level that playing field as much as possible, the principles propounded in its pages can be used to break down male brick walls as well—good research is good research, just as good writing is good writing. This book is highly recommended as an entertaining though sometimes sobering read, an enlightening resource for researching and understanding your women ancestors, and an excellent way to improve general genealogical research and writing skills, no matter your current level of expertise and experience.



STATEMENT OF OWNERSHIP, MANAGEMENT AND
CIRCULATION

(Required by 39 U.S.C. 3685)

- 1. Publication title: *The New England Historical and Genealogical Register*
- 2. Publication number: 0028-4785
- 3. Filing date: September 12, 2024
- 4. Issue frequency: quarterly
- 5. Number of issues published annually: 4
- 6. Annual subscription price: \$20.00
- 7. Complete Mailing Address of Known Office of Publication
American Ancestors
97 Newbury Street, Boston, MA 02116-3007
- 8. Complete Mailing Address of Headquarters or General Business Office of Publisher
American Ancestors
97-101 Newbury Street, Boston MA 02116-3007
- 9. Owner/Publisher: American Ancestors
97 Newbury Street, Boston, MA 02116-3007
(Suffolk County)
Editor: Robert Battle, 97 Newbury Street, Boston, MA 02116-3007
- 11. There are no known bondholders, mortgagees, or other security holders.
- 12. The purpose, function, and nonprofit status of this organization and the exempt status for Federal income tax purposes have not changed during the preceding 12 months.

	average	single issue nearest filing
A. Total no. copies printed (net press run)	5,759	5,661
B. Paid circulation (mail subscription only)	5,653	5,566
C. Total paid circulation	5,653	5,566
D. Free distribution (samples, complimentary and other free copies)	30	30
F. Total distribution	5,683	5,596
G. Copies not distributed	76	65
H. Total of F and G	5,759	5,661
I. Percent Paid	99.5	99.5

I certify that all information furnished on this form is true and complete.

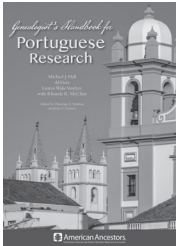
Robert Battle, Editor

Quarterly News



Please note these recent developments. For more news, and more detail, read *American Ancestors* magazine and consult AmericanAncestors.org, your portal to all that American Ancestors has to offer.

New Publications



Genealogist's Handbook for Portuguese Research

By Michael J. Hall, Al Viera, and Lauren Wake Vasylyev, with

Rhonda R. McClure

Edited by Penelope L. Stratton and João C. Ventura

7 x 10 paperback, 280 pages, illustrated

Modeled on our other popular Genealogist's Handbooks, this is the first essential guide to finding your ancestors from mainland Portugal, the Azores, and Madeira. We also provide information for Brazilians with Portuguese ancestry. After reading the primer on genealogical research principles and a brief history of Portuguese immigration, follow our step-by-step approach to searching first in US records and then in Portuguese records. Includes real-life examples, detailed maps, key terms in English and Portuguese, and activities to reinforce your new skills. This book will give you the tools—and the confidence—to dive into researching your Portuguese family history!

The Cabot Family of Jersey, 1500–2000, Volume I

By John G. L. Cabot

6 x 9 hardcover, 668 pages

This work is the only comprehensive account of this important early Jersey family, with connections to present-day Jersey and the United Kingdom, as well as the United States, Canada, Australia, and New Zealand. DNA testing validated many of the findings. Volume I covers the patrilineal descent from Colin Cabot (abt. 1460–1525) through the 12th generation, from the end of the 15th century to the present.

The genealogy traces two centuries of the family in Jersey, then follows the descendants of immigrants George, John, and Charles Cabot, who immigrated to the United States and founded the family's three main branches. Volume II will cover the 13th and later generations and, in two appendices, the Cosmes Cabot family and the George Colburn Cabot adopted family.

A Resource for Your Future

Don't have your estate plan in place and don't know where to start?

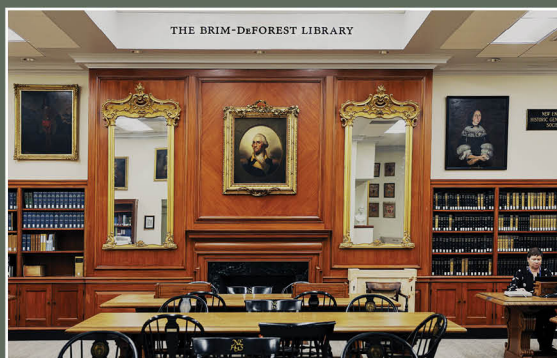
American Ancestors has partnered with FreeWill to give our community access to a free estate planning tool. In just 20 minutes, you can create a plan that gives you peace of mind, knowing the people you love and the causes you care about are protected well into the future.

To start your free plan, please visit www.FreeWill.com/AmericanAncestors

If you have questions about this resource, please contact Ted MacMahon, Chief Advancement Officer, tmacmahon@nehgs.org, 617-549-0300.

Welcome back to American Ancestors!

We are excited to announce that our headquarters at 97 Newbury Street in Boston reopened on January 21, 2025. Our state-of-the-art Brim-DeForest Library spans multiple floors, each tailored to meet your research needs:



- **5th Floor:** Local Histories and Records, R. Stanton Avery Special Collections and Rare Book Requests, Wyner Family Jewish Heritage Center, and Reference Desk
- **7th Floor:** Genealogies, Reference, and Periodicals; Reference Desk; Vault Requests; and Microform, CD, and Map Collection Requests

*Our enhanced spaces are designed to support your genealogical journey.
We invite you to explore our newly renovated and expanded facilities
Tuesday through Saturday, 10 a.m.–6 p.m.*